**LOPE DE VEGA  
*La Villana de Getafe***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *DOÑA ANA* |  |
| *INÉS, labradora* |  |
| *PASCUALA, labradora* |  |
| *BARTOLOMÉ, labrador* |  |
| *HERNANDO, labrador* |  |
| *DON FÉLIX, caballero* |  |
| *LOPE, su criado* |  |
| *RAMÍREZ, escudero* |  |
| *RUIZ y ZAMORA, caminantes* |  |
| *SALGADO, estudiante* |  |
| *PEDRO, estudiante* |  |
| *MARTÍNEZ, estudiante* |  |
| *DON PEDRO, caballero* |  |
| *FABRICIO, criado* |  |
| *LEONELO, criado* |  |
| *LUCIO, criado* |  |
| *JULIA, criada* |  |
| *DOÑA BEATRIZ URBANO, vieja* |  |
| *FULGENCIO, viejo* |  |
| *DOÑA ELENA, dama* |  |
| *CABRERA y RIBAS, criados* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Acto I** | |
|  | |
| *Sale DOÑA ANA, dama; DON FÉLIX, y LOPE, lacayo* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A Sevilla vas, en fin? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, a Sevilla voy, |  | | sólo a procurar mi fin. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras con la yegua estoy, |  | | di que me tenga el rocín. | 5 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ya te vendrán a llamar, |  | | y ahora acabas de entrar? |  | | ¿Qué hay, Lope? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejé a la puerta, |  | | por verte... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hallárasme muerta! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El caminante ajuar: | 10 | | maleta, portamanteo, |  | | rocín, fieltro y guardasol. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que nos ha de ofender creo, |  | | si aquí dejamos el sol; |  | | más que el calor, el deseo | 15 | | los ojos han de llover: |  | | el fieltro puedes llevar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Buen modo de encarecer! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tanto piensas llorar, |  | | fieltro será menester. | 20 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si aquí te partes llorando, |  | | ¿qué harás cuando estés ausente? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Morir, doña Ana, pensando |  | | quien queda en Madrid presente |  | | tu gusto solicitando. | 25 | | ¡Ay de quien se va a Sevilla |  | | a negocios de un indiano, |  | | adonde por maravilla |  | | vendrá una carta a mi mano! |  | | Ni tú querrás escribilla, | 30 | | y yo, triste, en dolor tanto, |  | | con soledades del gusto |  | | que con matrimonio santo |  | | pensé gozar, como es justo, |  | | cansaré el cielo con llanto. | 35 | | Yo aseguro que en partiendo, |  | | de don Pedro los servicios |  | | solicitando, escribiendo |  | | y dando de amor indicios, |  | | le dan lo que yo pretendo; | 40 | | que como el que ya murió |  | | no puede volver por sí |  | | contra aquel que le ofendió, |  | | no podré volver por mí, |  | | que ausente y muerto soy yo. | 45 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Félix, si a tu partida |  | | no muestro más sentimiento, |  | | es porque estoy ofendida; |  | | y hace mal tu pensamiento, |  | | si allá me llevas la vida, | 50 | | Sin imaginar que en mí |  | | hay potencias, ni sentidos, |  | | todo lo llevas en ti: |  | | ojos, manos, gusto, oídos; |  | | sombra soy, no soy quien fui. | 55 | | La voluntad en mi amor, |  | | la memoria en tu deseo, |  | | que ausente será mejor, |  | | que el sol que en partirte veo |  | | crece la sombra al temor; | 60 | | pues ya de mi entendimiento |  | | ¿qué te puedo yo decir? |  | | Dirás que es falso argumento, |  | | si apenas para sentir |  | | me ha de quedar sentimiento. | 65 | | Deja de don Pedro celos, |  | | que en tanto que por tu parte |  | | aseguras mis recelos, |  | | no han hecho para olvidarte |  | | talle ni ingenio los cielos. | 70 | | Cúmpleme ausente la fe |  | | que de ser mío me has dado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como parto volveré, |  | | pues ya voy asegurado |  | | de que firme te hallaré. | 75 | | Daré priesa, por volver, |  | | doña Ana, a casar contigo, |  | | a lo que llevo que hacer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cumpliraslo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En lo que digo, |  | | ¿qué duda puedes poner, | 80 | | sin ofender tu valor? |  | | ¡Mil años te guarde el cielo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No agravies, Félix, mi amor; |  | | y pues de ausencia el consuelo |  | | y la obligación mayor | 85 | | es escribir el ausente |  | | al que deja, lo que siente, |  | | no venga a Madrid correo |  | | sin nuevas de tu deseo |  | | y que tu salud me cuente. | 90 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Tú lo verás. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios te guarde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Partamos, Lope, que es tarde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | Lope. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Señora. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | Oye. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Félix parte de aquí; |  | | yo quedo, y quedo cobarde. | 95 | | Hazme un bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pide segura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De acordarle mi deseo; |  | | y si vieres por ventura |  | | que trata de nuevo empleo, |  | | ciego de alguna hermosura, | 100 | | ríñele, estorba, desvía |  | | que no se llegue a mi ofensa; |  | | que te prometo aquel día |  | | que llegues... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente y piensa, |  | | señora, la lealtad mía. | 105 | | Soy hidalgo, aunque lacayo, |  | | y puedo, en lo que es firmeza, |  | | ser peñasco de Moncayo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, una limpia belleza |  | | del más firme ausente es rayo. | 110 | | Dícenme que hay en Sevilla |  | | hermosuras con tal brío |  | | que exceden las de Castilla; |  | | ¡pues la ocasión de aquel río |  | | y de aquella verde orilla! | 115 | | ¡Ay, Lope! Si en algún barco |  | | les juntare la ocasión, |  | | detén al Amor el arco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú verás mi obligación, |  | | si camino o si me embarco. | 120 | | ¡Vive Dios!, que si le emprende |  | | ojo negro sevillano, |  | | que desde lejos enciende, |  | | sombrerillo o blanca mano, |  | | después moneda de duende | 125 | | que se convierte en carbón, |  | | que le he de dar un jabón |  | | con que a tus obligaciones |  | | pida humilde mil perdones; |  | | y dame ahora perdón, | 130 | | que es tarde, y queremos ir |  | | a Las Ventas a dormir, |  | | y entrar mañana en Toledo, |  | | supuesto que tengo miedo |  | | que no ha de poder salir | 135 | | o en Getafe ha de quedarse. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, bien suelen pagarse |  | | las buenas obras. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, |  | | bástales por premio ahora |  | | tan justamente emplearse. | 140 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay cosa de temor que no se nombre |  | | con el nombre de ausencia justamente; |  | | la ausencia es noche, porque, el Sol ausente, |  | | hace que el mundo su tiniebla asombre; |  | | la ausencia es muerte, porque muerto un hombre | 145 | | mortales ojos no le ven presente; |  | | la ausencia es deslealtad, pues que consiente |  | | que se disfamen la opinión y el nombre. |  | | Pues con un enemigo tan extraño, |  | | justamente a la muerte se apercibe | 150 | | quien, antes de venir, conoce el daño. |  | | ¡Oh, mal que en el principio el fin recibe!, |  | | pues antes de llegar el desengaño |  | | es desdichado quien ausente vive. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase. Sale INÉS y PASCUALA, labradora)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No levantéis la cabeza, | 155 | | por vuestros ojos, Inés; |  | | goce el suelo esa belleza: |  | | contaréis a vuestros pies |  | | y no a mi vuestra tristeza, |  | | que a fe que es lo que mostráis | 160 | | de vuestro dolor testigo. |  | | ¿Qué temes, en qué pensáis? |  | | Porque, si verdad os digo, |  | | zagala, no me agradáis. |  | | Si en Getafe no tenéis | 165 | | quien esa belleza rara |  | | no trate como queréis, |  | | ¿para qué os laváis la cara |  | | con lágrimas que vertéis? |  | | Si a cualquiera que os desea | 170 | | le decís que de otra sea, |  | | yo lo que diga pensando, |  | | que de la corte llorando |  | | vais y venís a la aldea. |  | | Pero, aunque callar importe, | 175 | | deciros será mejor, |  | | sin que el temor me reporte, |  | | que con cuidados de amor |  | | vais y venís a la corte. |  | | Si obliga a que no lo crea | 180 | | conocer quien os desea, |  | | ¿qué tengo yo de pensar, |  | | si en el campo y el lugar |  | | andáis triste, y no sois fea? |  | | Yo conozco quien os ama, | 185 | | pero no os veo contenta |  | | cuando os mira, cuando os llama; |  | | otra ocasión os alienta |  | | si no me miente la fama. |  | | Vos lloráis, vos suspiráis; | 190 | | bien puede ser que tengáis |  | | otros dolores secretos; |  | | pero con estos efetos, |  | | doime a Dios si vos no amáis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pascuala querida, | 195 | | las obligaciones |  | | de haberos criado |  | | amigas conformes |  | | desde la maestra, |  | | puntos y labores, | 200 | | juntando meriendas |  | | y los corazones |  | | con las voluntades, |  | | en años mayores, |  | | me piden que diga | 205 | | que las ocasiones |  | | causan mis tristezas, |  | | penas y dolores. |  | | De Getafe, aldea |  | | tan grande que acoge | 210 | | a dos mil vecinos, |  | | iba yo a la corte. |  | | En estas dos leguas |  | | cantaba canciones, |  | | y los pasajeros | 215 | | me pagaban porte. |  | | Requiebros oía, |  | | pero sus razones |  | | menos me movían |  | | que si fuera un monte. | 220 | | Jamás de Madrid |  | | saqué pretensiones |  | | que no las dejase |  | | en su puente o bosque; |  | | mas pasando un día, | 225 | | ya tú me conoces, |  | | libre como un ave, |  | | dura como un bronce, |  | | una cierta calle, |  | | no lejos de adonde | 230 | | al santo flechado |  | | hacen una torre, |  | | estaba en su puerta |  | | un hidalgo noble; |  | | sombrerito bajo, | 235 | | cuya falda entonces |  | | de dosel servía |  | | a los dos bigotes; |  | | el cuello, parejo, |  | | haciendo arreboles; | 240 | | de blanco y azul |  | | los puños disformes, |  | | que de servilletas |  | | sirven cuando come; |  | | lienzo de narices, | 245 | | nuevas menciones; |  | | el rostro y las manos |  | | en que se los pone |  | | parecen tres caras |  | | con cuellos conformes; | 250 | | una cuera desto..., |  | | no sé si lo nombre, |  | | que da mal de madre, |  | | y entre los olores |  | | no tiene vergüenza, | 255 | | pues porque la doblen |  | | anda siempre en cueros |  | | con agua de olores; |  | | su calza a lo nuevo, |  | | su zapato doble, | 260 | | romo como macho, |  | | porque tire coces; |  | | la espada a lo bravo, |  | | que los valentones |  | | de las apariencias | 265 | | quieren que se asombren; |  | | chamelote de aguas |  | | era su capote, |  | | aforrado en felpa |  | | con tres guarniciones; | 270 | | mas si seda de aguas |  | | quiere que le adorne, |  | | sepa que mis ojos |  | | ya son chamelotes. |  | | Iba descuidada, | 275 | | y, al pasar, asiome |  | | de aquestos corales, |  | | Dios se lo perdone, |  | | que por no quebrallos |  | | me fui tras el hombre | 280 | | el zaguán adentro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues bien? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pellizcome; |  | | y a lo que me dijo |  | | respondile ¡oxte!, |  | | como acá lo dicen | 285 | | nuestros labradores. |  | | A la fe Pascuala |  | | que estos bellacones, |  | | cansados de pavos, |  | | ruedas de colores, | 290 | | con varios perfumes |  | | y puntas de Londres, |  | | gustan de la fruta |  | | que nace en los montes: |  | | cantuesos, tomillos, | 295 | | mastranzo y tréboles. |  | | ¡Oh, qué diestro era |  | | en decir amores |  | | y mirar con alma |  | | y ojos socarrones! | 300 | | Si verdad te digo, |  | | midiome de golpe |  | | la boca, aunque daba |  | | sospiros y voces. |  | | Bajó en este tiempo | 305 | | cierto gentilhombre: |  | | «¿Qué es esto, don Félix?», |  | | le dijo, y dejome. |  | | Salí, mas ¿qué digo?, |  | | quedeme, y partiose; | 310 | | que traje a Getafe |  | | todas sus facciones. |  | | Idas y venidas |  | | he hecho a la corte, |  | | hasta que mis padres | 315 | | vieron mi desorden; |  | | no quieren que vaya, |  | | y, cual ves, me ponen |  | | a que labre redes |  | | en sus bastidores | 320 | | y con mis tristezas |  | | cubra corazones, |  | | y es el de don Félix, |  | | que el alma me rompe. |  | | No puedo olvidalle. | 325 | | Ni quieren que torne |  | | donde pueda velle. |  | | Moriré de amores. |  | | ¡Ves aquí, Pascuala, |  | | porque ejemplo tomes, | 330 | | las tristezas mías |  | | y imaginaciones |  | | en que pasa el alma |  | | los días y noches, |  | | rica de deseos, | 335 | | de esperanzas pobre! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hame pesado en el alma, |  | | Inés, de tu loco amor, |  | | y que con ese rigor |  | | tengas el discurso en calma; | 340 | | pero no tengas cuidado, |  | | que, pues ya no le has de ver, |  | | presto vendrás a tener |  | | el corazón sosegado, |  | | y más si pones en medio | 345 | | amor en otro lugar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Era el remedio olvidar, |  | | y olvidóseme el remedio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí dice la canción; |  | | pero yo sé quién te adora, | 350 | | en quien si pones ahora |  | | tu cuidado y afición, |  | | no habrá más Félix en ti; |  | | y, en fin, es amor igual; |  | | que esotro te estaba mal. | 355 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Dices por Hernando? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí; |  | | que es mozo, aunque labrador, |  | | que no le dará ventaja |  | | el día que no trabaja |  | | al cortesano mejor. | 360 | | Media de punto, zapato |  | | de cordobán, de telilla |  | | jubón, cuello con vainilla |  | | a quien no es el rostro ingrato; |  | | griguiesco y sayo de raja, | 365 | | sombrero y cordón de seda; |  | | pues gracias ¿quién hay que pueda |  | | llevar a Hernando ventaja |  | | en saltar, correr, danzar, |  | | llevar un carro enramado | 370 | | por Santiago el Verde al prado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra, Pascuala, a sacar |  | | los bastidores y redes, |  | | y hagamos nuestra labor; |  | | que no he de tener amor, | 375 | | y desengañarte puedes, |  | | de que mozo del lugar |  | | no me agrade eternamente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Entro, que un amor ausente |  | | no es difícil de olvidar! | 380 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sube tal vez alguna débil parra |  | | por el tronco del álamo frondoso |  | | hasta su extremo, sin hallar reposo, |  | | y está loca en sus brazos de bizarra. |  | | Tal vez del gavilán la veloz garra | 385 | | vence la cuerva, y sube el caudaloso |  | | arroyo al monte, y en su extremo hermoso |  | | desestima la margen de pizarra. |  | | Llega a ser mar el más humilde río |  | | cuando por sus riberas le concede | 390 | | que tome de sus aguas señorío; |  | | luego podré, si el de mi llanto excede, |  | | igualar esos brazos, Félix mío; |  | | pues cuanto quiere Amor, todo lo puede. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Saca PASCUALA dos bastidores de red)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí las redes están. | 395 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la puerta de la calle |  | | labraremos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De buen talle |  | | vienen de la corte y van |  | | pasajeros por aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De Getafe es uso hacer | 400 | | labor a la puerta, y ver |  | | los que pasan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí. |  | | Gente en el mesón se apea. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen DON FÉLIX y LOPE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿de Madrid le sacabas |  | | desherrado? ¿En qué pensabas? | 405 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quieres? Disculpa sea |  | | que en Madrid muy pocos son |  | | los que no andan siempre herrados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién fía de sus criados? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aguardame en el mesón | 410 | | viendo ese coche que encierra |  | | gente de toldo y valor, |  | | que allí he visto un pecador. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es pecador? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que hierra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay banco allí? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No le ves? | 415 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parte, que allí enfrente veo, |  | | para engañar el deseo, |  | | dos labradoras o tres. |  | | Suelen en este lugar |  | | mozas, como un oro, hacer | 420 | | redes a la puerta y ver |  | | a veces más que labrar, |  | | y si estas son como aquella |  | | que en la corte me agradó, |  | | en herrar Lope no erró | 425 | | si me entretengo con ella. |  | | Dios guarde a vuesas mercedes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, Pascuala! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te ha dado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este es aquel mi cuidado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si en el paso labráis redes, | 430 | | de la gente que camina |  | | almas cogeréis en ellas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A las cortesanas bellas, |  | | sitales nos imagina, |  | | puede su merced decir | 435 | | razones tan cortesanas, |  | | que esto de almas, las villanas |  | | no lo podemos sufrir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive el cielo que es Inés, |  | | la labradora aseada, | 440 | | bien vestida y bien tocada |  | | que me dio cuidado un mes! |  | | ¿Hay tal dicha, hay tal ventura? |  | | Bella Inés, alza la cara |  | | con esa belleza clara | 445 | | como fuente limpia y pura. |  | | Don Félix soy, que ahora llego |  | | por la posta en mi cuidado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es eso? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Heme picado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  | | --- | | ¿Turbada estás? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo niego. | 450 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Levanta el rostro a mirarme, |  | | no pagues tan mal mi amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya me ha costado, señor, |  | | querer miraros picarme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sangre os cuesto? Pues ¡por Dios! | 455 | | que vengo yo tan picado |  | | que por la que os he costado |  | | me pienso sangrar por vos. |  | | Pero suplícoos que honréis |  | | aqueste lienzo con ella. | 460 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero manchalle della, |  | | que es villana, como veis, |  | | y vos noble caballero. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale HERNANDO, labrador, con espada debajo el brazo, capa y sombrero)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Labrando están, y aun parlando, |  | | si no es red que están labrando | 465 | | en que caiga el forastero. |  | | ¡Que tuviese Inés su casa |  | | enfrente deste mesón! |  | | ¡Bravo talle! ¡Celos son! |  | | ¡Todo me yela y abrasa! | 470 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No estéis, mis ojos, cobarde |  | | adonde es honesto el fin. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale LOPE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya queda herrado el rocín, |  | | aunque me parece tarde. |  | | Hoy a Las Ventas has de ir; | 475 | | pero con estas villanas, |  | | a la de «Las Dos Hermanas» |  | | que llegas puedes decir. |  | | ¡No está mal entretenido! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quedo bárbaro, que es esta | 480 | | Inés! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Aquella compuesta |  | | del botinillo pulido? |  | | ¿La que dio en la devoción |  | | de pasar por nuestra puerta? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La cama y cena concierta. | 485 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cama y cena, ¿a qué intención? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A que no saldré de aquí |  | | sin ver lo que me quería |  | | cuando no pasaba día |  | | que le pasase sin mí. | 490 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ves aquí por lo que yo |  | | truje el rocín desherrado? |  | | Dos leguas no has caminado |  | | y apenas se te perdió |  | | Madrid de vista, ¿y ya olvidas | 495 | | a doña Ana? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es pensamiento |  | | dirigido a casamiento. |  | | Pero, necio, no me pidas |  | | cuenta de mi gusto a mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego aquí quieres parar? | 500 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he de salir del lugar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quita esas redes de aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Razón es, que ya anochece, |  | | y he visto a Hernando acechando. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues desengáñese Hernando | 505 | | de que otro amor me enloquece. |  | | ¿Don Félix? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mi labradora! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿A qué venís? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sólo a ver |  | | los ojos de una mujer |  | | con que la corte enamora. | 510 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Mentís? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo digo verdad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues mañana lo veré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, señora, estaré. |  | | más años que en la ciudad |  | | de Troya el príncipe griego. | 515 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allí enfrente un labrador |  | | murmura de nuestro amor. |  | | Que os vais al mesón os ruego, |  | | que yo os enviaré a decir |  | | por donde hallarme podéis. | 520 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como palabra me deis |  | | de que os dejaréis servir, |  | | conoceréis mi firmeza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Adiós. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, a la posada, |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tenemos de jornada? | 525 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La cena y cama adereza, |  | | que está muy lejos Sevilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harto más Madrid está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, el alma se me va |  | | por aquella chinelilla. | 530 | | Duerma doña Ana, pues es |  | | negocio de casamiento, |  | | mientras vela el pensamiento |  | | en los donaires de Inés. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mí, duerma norabuena; | 535 | | tu gusto debo seguir, |  | | y, ansí, voy a prevenir, |  | | como mandas, cama y cena; |  | | pero si Inés lleva el fin |  | | a no más de entretenerte, | 540 | | ¡vive Dios que he de ponerte |  | | los zapatos del rocín! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase DON FÉLIX y LOPE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Podrá un quejoso hablarte, desdén mío? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y qué puede quererme a mí un quejoso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decirte que mi amor es desvarío. | 545 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hernando, un desvarío es peligroso, |  | | y quien a los peligros se aventura, |  | | más tiene que de cuerdo de animoso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Parécete peligro tu hermosura? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paréceme peligro aventurarte | 550 | | donde el perderte es cosa tan segura, |  | | porque primero que yo pueda amarte |  | | volarán por el aire los delfines, |  | | y en vez de estrellas en la etérea parte |  | | verá paredes altas de jazmines | 555 | | y el Sol todo de yedra revestido, |  | | tanto que sus faciones determines. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues primero en las aguas harán nido |  | | los ruiseñores que en las selvas suelen, |  | | y el fénix nunca visto y siempre oído, | 560 | | y antes verá que tras los sacres vuelen |  | | contra razón las temerosas garzas |  | | que al aire la región segunda impelen, |  | | y antes verás las intricadas zarzas, |  | | en vez de espinas, fértiles de fruta | 565 | | cuando la vista a tu cercado esparzas, |  | | y antes verás, cuando de sombra enluta |  | | la noche el rostro, el Sol como en Oriente, |  | | la tierra estéril y la mar enjuta, |  | | que yo te olvide ni olvidarte intente | 570 | | por mayores agravios que me hagas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La noche baja, y viene ya mi gente; |  | | o quiere, o aborrece, si te pagas |  | | de entretenerte ansí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Detente! Advierte, |  | | porque de mi verdad te satisfagas. | 575 | | Deténla tú, Pascuala. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué suerte? |  | | Paciencia, Hernando; en el lugar hay mozas. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse las dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ansí te vas? Pues tú verás mi muerte, |  | | y tú también, que de mi mal te gozas. |  | | Halla el herido ciervo de la hierba | 580 | | de la flecha veloz, en cristal puro |  | | de clara fuente, alivio, y por lo escuro |  | | del monte llama a su amorosa cierva. |  | | El unicornio cándido preserva |  | | todo animal del áspid fiero y duro; | 585 | | en verdes brazos de álamo seguro |  | | el ruiseñor su pájaro reserva. |  | | La medicina, a enfermedades graves |  | | con que este ser mortal nos pone asedios, |  | | halla reparos dulces y suaves. | 590 | | A todos dio Naturaleza medios, |  | | ¡y yo solo entre fieras, hombres y aves, |  | | para afrenta nací de sus remedios! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale BARTOLOMÉ, labrador)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué cierto que es hallarte en esta puerta! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vienes tú, Bartolomé, sin causa; | 595 | | aquí la hallarás no ha un momento abierta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque Pascuala mis cuidados causa, |  | | me trujo el suyo, con deseo de verte. |  | | Música fue mi amor; paró en la pausa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Inés, que de mi vida y de mi muerte | 600 | | tiene el imperio, aquí me habló tan fiera |  | | que no dármela debo agradecerte; |  | | si no te hubiera visto, me la diera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Inés, Hernando, porque en esto acorte |  | | lo que, si no la amaras, te dijera, | 605 | | llena de pensamientos de la corte, |  | | los principios humildes tiene en tanto, |  | | sin que nacer tan cerca la reporte, |  | | que ya se arroja el cortesano manto |  | | y se atreven sus pies a los chapines. | 610 | | Pero si quieres remediar tu llanto, |  | | como a pedir a Inés te determines |  | | por mujer a su padre, no hayas miedo |  | | que te la niegue, por tan justos fines. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Ruido dentro)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es aquesto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los carros de Toledo, | 615 | | que, preñados de gente, aquí la paren. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni el mesón ni la gente sufrir puedo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen SALGADO y PEDRO, de estudiantes)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALGADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he venido en mi vida más cansado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡La gente que ha embarcado el carretero! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALGADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esos benditos padres me han molido. | 620 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí, una vieja, que en mis tristes lomos |  | | cargó cien años. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALGADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo piensa ella, |  | | que a la fe que se enrubia y arrebola. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Disfrácese, ¡pardiez!, cuanto quisiere, |  | | que como una cadena, que es de alquimia | 625 | | en que huele a la herrumbre se conoce, |  | | ansí también en el olor las viejas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SALGADO | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿a qué huelen? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A corral de ovejas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SALGADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El estudiante a la mozuela mira. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dad al diablo esa gente de sotana, | 630 | | que con tener de asiento el sustantivo |  | | responden a cualquiera vocativo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu consejo me agrada, y determino |  | | pedírsela a su padre; pero quiero |  | | darle otro tiento aquesta noche. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuelve. | 635 | | Quizá saldrá a la puerta a ver los carros, |  | | y más si alguno dellos tañe y canta; |  | | que yo quiero también acompañarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si hará, como Pascuala salga a hablarte. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse los dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que la moza y aquel dómine | 640 | | se conciertan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SALGADO | |  | | --- | | Si harán. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo cantando. |  | | Ya salen a la puerta. Hagamos hora |  | | mientras el bellacón del carretero |  | | da cebada al ganado y se hace un cuero. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salga MARTÍNEZ, estudiante, de camino, con sotanilla; DOÑA BEATRIZ; y él venga templando una guitarra)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARTÍNEZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por mi vida, que canta como un ángel! | 645 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Búrlase de la voz? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARTÍNEZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuera yo necio. |  | | Díganos, por su vida, un tonecillo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabe, por dicha, «En esta larga ausencia»? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARTÍNEZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién no sabe ese tono en todo el mundo? |  | | *(Canta)* |  | | En esta larga ausencia... |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salgan RUIZ y ZAMORA, caminantes)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, mis señores!, | 650 | | cese el cantar, que no ha de haber responso, |  | | sino cosas alegres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Querrá un baile? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUIZ | |  | | --- | | Yo sé bailar, si hubiese quién. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARTÍNEZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya entiendo. |  | | Allí viene una bella labradora |  | | convidada del son. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale INÉS)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, reina mía! | 655 | | Aquí hay quien cante, si a bailar ayuda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mis bailes son a uso del aldea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues eso pido, y a su gusto sea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, si saliese aquel mi amor dormido! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen DON FÉLIX y LOPE)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¡Baile y fiesta, por Dios! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dichoso has sido, | 660 | | que a Inés, tu labradora, aquí la veo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, bella Inés! ¡Oh, fin de mi deseo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya pensé que estuvieras acostado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mal sabes lo que vela un desdichado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por verte vine con aqueste achaque, | 665 | | querido Félix mío, que has querido |  | | perseguir mi inocencia hasta buscarme |  | | en el sagrado de mi pobre aldea; |  | | mas porque aquesta gente ver desea |  | | cómo bailan las mozas de Getafe, | 670 | | retirate a mirarme tan turbada |  | | como quien se confiesa enamorada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, bella Inés! Si de tu hermosa boca |  | | merezco yo favores tan notables, |  | | para matarme basta que me hables, | 675 | | y basta para hacer que aquí me quede |  | | a servirte, a quererte, a acompañarte, |  | | que me des esa luz para mirarte. |  | | Ponte las castañuelas, y el donaire |  | | desos hermosos pies dé invidia al aire; | 680 | | que mientras bailas tú sin divirtirme, |  | | en tus mudanzas estaré yo firme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que queréis bailar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARTÍNEZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que vos sepáis, señora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Vacas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque labradora, | 685 | | dama, no las sé bailar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Folías? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Comunes son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Canario? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy toledana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Villano? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No soy villana. |  | | en ingenio y condición. | 690 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Conde Claros? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puede dar |  | | gusto a quien tuviere amores, |  | | si es verdad que con amores |  | | no podía reposar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Zarabanda? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está muy vieja. | 695 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Chacona? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sátira es. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Rey don Alonso? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No ves |  | | que es juntar corona y reja? |  | | Aquello del ¡ay, ay, ay! |  | | tiene un no sé qué, a mi modo, | 700 | | pues se queja el mundo todo |  | | de las cosas que en él hay; |  | | no me ha parecido a mí |  | | como esa dulce canción, |  | | más a propósito son | 705 | | de los que en la corte oí; |  | | quéjanse los pretensores |  | | y quéjanse los soldados, |  | | quéjanse los agraviados |  | | y quéjanse los señores, | 710 | | los criados también dellos |  | | forman mil quejas secretas, |  | | los pobres y los poetas |  | | las barbas y los cabellos; |  | | todo se queja, y ansí | 715 | | viene bien el ¡ay, ay, ay! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pues vaya con su cambray! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Bailáis vos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, sí. |  | | *(Cantan y bailan)* |  | | Una dama me mandó |  | | que sirviese y no cansase, | 720 | | que sirviendo alcanzaría |  | | todo lo que desease. |  | | ¡Ay, ay, ay! |  | | Una señora me pide |  | | sobre su amor cien ducados; | 725 | | ¿qué haré yo, ¡triste de mí!, |  | | que los busco y no los hallo? |  | | ¡Ay, ay, ay! |  | | Celoso estoy de una dama, |  | | y no puedo sosegar | 730 | | de dolores de una pierna: |  | | ¿de cuál me debo quejar? |  | | ¡Ay, ay, ay! |  | | Para San Juan debo a un hombre |  | | dineros en cantidad; | 735 | | ¿qué haré yo, que cada día |  | | me parece el de San Juan? |  | | ¡Ay, ay, ay! |  | | Quise entrar en cierta casa, |  | | donde era su dueño honrado; | 740 | | cogiéronme entre las puertas |  | | y hanme dado muchos palos. |  | | ¡Ay, ay, ay! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale el CARRETERO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARRETERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué borrachería es ésta, |  | | uncidos los carros ya? | 745 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Está uncido? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARRETERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Uncido está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA BEATRIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Desbaratose la fiesta! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARRETERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ea! ¡Suban con el diablo, |  | | que hay dos mil atolladeros! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SALGADO | |  | | --- | | Vamos. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Adiós, caballeros! | 750 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARTÍNEZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Lo que usáis este vocablo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARRETERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucha priesa y mucho «vos», |  | | y en habiendo guitarruncia |  | | todo cristiano echa juncia; |  | | pues ¡voto al agua de Dios | 755 | | que si desunzo las mulas!... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Acabad, que sois de hueso! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARRETERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ceja, mozo! ¿No ves eso? |  | | ¡Ver adónde va a reculas! |  | | ¡Ea, pues, háganse atrás! | 760 | | ¡Tente, mula de un bellaco! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Es vuestra? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARRETERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Si el cordel saco!... |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse todos los de los carros)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera, Inés. ¿Dónde vas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me puedo detener, |  | | que ya preguntan por mí. | 765 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Luego ¿no he de hablarte? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, mi bien, ¿cómo ha de ser? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A las espaldas, señor, |  | | de mi casa hay una vieja |  | | tapia, por quien me aconseja | 770 | | que os hable esta noche Amor. |  | | Detrás, en unos reparos |  | | pondré los pies. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oye, aguarda! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sacaré por la barda |  | | la cabeza para hablaros. | 775 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Eso te agrada? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no? |  | | Lo que es melindres y amores |  | | de cortesanos favores, |  | | ¿a cuál discreto agradó? |  | | Pero el amor de una aldea, | 780 | | ¿no es cosa del cielo, Lope? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como en algo no se tope |  | | que de hierro o tranca sea... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuál será la tapia vieja |  | | por donde me quiere hablar? | 785 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué en esto gustes de andar! |  | | ¿Cuál diablo te lo aconseja? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú no me darás el pie? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eres tú representante? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Dios, quién fuera gigante! | 790 | | Ponte a gatas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para que subido en ti |  | | pueda alcanzar a tocalla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Basta hablalla. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo hablalla? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos hombres vienen aquí. | 795 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salgan HERNANDO y BARTOLOMÉ, con tapadores de tinajas y espadas desnudas)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con mirar, Bartolomé, |  | | las paredes desta casa, |  | | toda el alma se me abrasa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Villanos son; dame el pie. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Gracia tienes! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué modo? | 800 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hay labrador getafeño |  | | que con lo grueso de un leño |  | | nos medirá el cuerpo todo; |  | | ¡pues qué, si de una pedrada |  | | rompe un rayo a una carreta! | 805 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  | | --- | | Aquí hay gente. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te meta |  | | el diablo en esta celada; |  | | mira que esta labradora |  | | te ha dado aqueste lugar, |  | | por dicha, para vengar | 810 | | su pasado agravio agora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué le hice? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pellizcalla, |  | | y la fruta del zaguán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues aquestos no se van, |  | | Lope, yo tengo de hablalla. | 815 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Industria lo puede hacer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espérate aquí. |  | | ¿Son del lugar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacedme, ¡por Dios!, placer, |  | | de que vamos a buscar | 820 | | una bolsa que ha perdido |  | | mi dueño, que me ha querido, |  | | de puro enojo, matar; |  | | tiene docientos ducados, |  | | con que vamos a Sevilla, | 825 | | que no será maravilla |  | | entre seis ojos honrados; |  | | arrójenlos por ahí, |  | | daré a los dos un doblón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque por otra ocasión | 830 | | andábamos por aquí, |  | | de lástima ayudaremos |  | | a buscarla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues partamos |  | | adonde nos apeamos; |  | | desde allí comenzaremos. | 835 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  | | --- | | Vamos, vamos. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, quién fuera |  | | en esta ocasión zahorí! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase LOPE y los dos labradores)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él se los lleva de aquí. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(INÉS, en lo alto)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Félix? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Yo soy. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me mandes esperar, | 840 | | que estoy ya desesperado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agradezco tu cuidado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agradecer es pagar, |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Con qué puedo yo pagarte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Con abrirme. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien te abriera, | 845 | | Félix, si tu igual naciera; |  | | pero no puedo igualarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿seré el primero yo |  | | que se haya casado ansí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi fe me dice que sí. | 850 | | y mi ventura, que no. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mis ojos, si me igualaras, |  | | ¿en casarme yo qué hiciera? |  | | Esta es prueba verdadera |  | | de amor; abre, ¿en qué reparas? | 855 | | Seré tu marido, Inés; |  | | treinta palabras te doy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Como quién? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como quien soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y negaraslas después? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Si las quebrare... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No jures, | 860 | | que yo te quisiera abrir; |  | | pero es decir que a morir |  | | esta noche te aventures. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hay un mastín aquí |  | | que te podrá hacer pedazos. | 865 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta espada y estos brazos |  | | ¿para qué son? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí; |  | | mas mi honor, si le hallan muerto, |  | | ¿con qué podré remediallo? |  | | Demás que ya canta el gallo, | 870 | | y está el de casa despierto; |  | | y cuando acá se madruga, |  | | el alba llorando está |  | | sus perlas, no como allá, |  | | después que el sol las enjuga. | 875 | | Ten hoy paciencia, mi bien, |  | | que también es triste caso |  | | que sus glorias tan de paso |  | | Amor y el tiempo te den; |  | | aguarda en esta posada, | 880 | | yo te enviaré de comer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Paciencia quieres poner |  | | en un alma enamorada? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pídote yo que sean siete |  | | los años que has de servirme, | 885 | | o que un día esperes firme |  | | lo que mi amor te promete? |  | | Vete, mis ojos, vete; |  | | mira que amanece. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, hermosa labradora! | 890 | | déjame mirar mejor |  | | ese rostro al resplandor |  | | de la ya vecina aurora; |  | | no me despidáis, señora, |  | | que yo me iré cuando sea hora. | 895 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puesto que tu ruego acepte |  | | y dilate mi partida, |  | | ¿para qué quieres, mi vida, |  | | que el perderte me inquiete? |  | | Vete, mis ojos, vete; | 900 | | mira que amanece. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay!, que esa voz me enamora |  | | y tiene el sentido en calma; |  | | tened compasión de un alma |  | | que a vuestros umbrales llora; | 905 | | no me despidáis, señora, |  | | que yo me iré cuando sea hora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Gente es aquélla. ¡Adiós! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, |  | | que el seso me hacéis perder! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salgan LOPE y los dos labradores)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdiose por ir a ver | 910 | | el baile del ¡ay, ay, ay!; |  | | que nos fuera harto mejor |  | | estarnos en la posada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya debe de estar guardada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allí está vuestro señor. | 915 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debe de estar ahorcado. |  | | Id con Dios, que sale el día |  | | por Madrid, y no querría |  | | que me viese acompañado. |  | | ¡Oh, qué palos me ha de dar! | 920 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo, amigo, os consuele, |  | | que en el corazón me duele |  | | que no se pudiese hallar; |  | | pero con la luz del día |  | | la podrás buscar mejor. | 925 | | ¿Qué hará Inés? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  | | --- | | Dormir. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué amor! |  | | Mas duerma, que ha de ser mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No dirás que no has tenido |  | | de entrar y salir lugar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si yo no he podido entrar, | 930 | | ¿cómo puedo haber salido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Chufetas, por no decillo! |  | | Ahora bien, quiérote oler |  | | más de cerca, por saber |  | | si es verdad lo del tomillo. | 935 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¡Hazte allá, bestia! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harto bien |  | | me pagas la industria sola |  | | con que he dado esta mamola |  | | a dos hombres tan de bien! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parte luego en el rocín | 940 | | a Madrid. ¿Cómo no sales? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿A qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Compra unos corales, |  | | una sarta, un faldellín, |  | | chinelas y zapatillas, |  | | como a mis hermanas sueles, | 945 | | ellos oro en los caireles |  | | y ellas plata en las virillas, |  | | y vuelve a comer aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y en Getafe vivirás? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con no preguntarme más | 950 | | sabrás lo demás de mí. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse. Sale DON PEDRO, de camino; FABRICIO y LEONELO, criados)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABRICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres desayunarte, o pasaremos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dirase misa aquí tan de mañana? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hartos clérigos hay! Misa hallaremos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABRICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo pensé que la oyeras con doña Ana. | 955 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veniste de Sevilla haciendo extremos, |  | | enamorado desta cortesana; |  | | vesla en Madrid, es bella, y te resuelves |  | | a no casarte, y por la posta vuelves. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonelo, si hallo luego desta dama | 960 | | fama en Madrid que quiere a un caballero, |  | | que don Félix sospecho que se llama, |  | | ¿no sabes tú que buena fama quiero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues mira tú cómo mintió la fama, |  | | porque a Sevilla llegará primero. | 965 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Fuese a Sevilla? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¡bueno fuera |  | | que eso a Madrid, sin causa, me volviera! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABRICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quédate aquí en Getafe algunos días, |  | | hasta que con disculpas volver puedas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor es acudir a cosas mías; | 970 | | que ausente el dueño, quiébranse las ruedas; |  | | en Sevilla a don Félix pondrá espías, |  | | y sabré si las manos están quedas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | Ya han traído las postas. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sube y pica, |  | | que la virtud es la mujer más rica. | 975 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen DOÑA ANA y RAMÍREZ, escudero)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo digo que le vi. |  | | ¿De qué sirve porfiar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú a Lope en este lugar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  | | --- | | En el mismo. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿A Lope? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Loco estás! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y, por más señas, | 980 | | compraba unas chinelillas, |  | | con calzas y zapatillas |  | | harto angostas y pequeñas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Chinelas de mujer? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿ayer no se partió | 985 | | don Félix? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto vi yo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | . ¿Si se quedó Lope aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Claro está; mas no te dé |  | | celos dama cortesana, |  | | que eran las calzas de lana, | 990 | | y de media vara el pie. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será de Lope el presente, |  | | si por dicha fregoniza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La lana desautoriza |  | | el ser de tu amado ausente. | 995 | | *(Salga LOPE)* |  | | Pero vesle aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En una hora |  | | vine, en otra volveré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Tente, perro! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A mí, por qué? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿No me conoces? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo en Madrid? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por la posta | 1000 | | he venido en un rocín, |  | | ¡oh espíritu de Merlín, |  | | oh jinete de la costa!, |  | | desde Getafe a comprar |  | | bizcochos, calabazate, | 1005 | | almíbar y piñonate, |  | | alcorzas y agua de azahar, |  | | que dio del caballo ayer |  | | mi señor tan gran caída, |  | | que no costarle la vida | 1010 | | milagro debe de ser; |  | | apenas sentí el rumor, |  | | cuando dije, aunque sin seso: |  | | «La Virgen del Buen Suceso |  | | vaya contigo, señor!» | 1015 | | Ella quiso que viniese, |  | | puesto que está en el lugar, |  | | sin poderse rodear |  | | más que si de bronce fuese; |  | | Allí, una buena mujer | 1020 | | que concierta quebraduras |  | | le ha hecho ciertas unturas, |  | | y también le puso ayer |  | | una estopada famosa |  | | con incienso y agua ardiente, | 1025 | | de que aliviado se siente, |  | | y ya, en efeto, reposa. |  | | No estéis, señora, afligida, |  | | que, según esta mujer, |  | | que lo debe de entender, | 1030 | | debe de ser carne huida, |  | | no hay hueso alguno quebrado, |  | | que este maldito accidente |  | | sólo en la carne lo siente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¡No lloréis! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harto he llorado. | 1035 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para quién son las chinelas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para mi daifa, señora, |  | | que también yo tengo ahora |  | | mi cierto dolor de muelas. |  | | ¿Caso que hayas sospechado | 1040 | | en don Félix, mi señor, |  | | alguna infamia en su honor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las calzas me la han quitado. |  | | Ven conmigo, y llevarás |  | | conservas y agua de olor, | 1045 | | y una carta a tu señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Para que no caiga más! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cayó, Lope, mi esperanza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Tragola su señoría. |  | | Dulce llevo. ¡Lindo día! | 1050 | | ¡Oh, cuál me pongo la panza! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse. Salgan DON FÉLIX y INÉS)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Engáñasme, cortesano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo engañarte, mi bien? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, dime, ¿de qué manera |  | | podré ser yo tu mujer? | 1055 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo voy ahora a Sevilla; |  | | cuando vuelva te traeré |  | | galas de corte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La verdad te digo, Inés; |  | | traeré un coche de camino. | 1060 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Coche? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para ti también. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para mí? ¡Válgame Dios! |  | | Y que en la corte andaré |  | | coche acá, coche acullá. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego que pongas los pies | 1065 | | en él, te has de llamar... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aguarda, lo pensaré: |  | | doña Beatriz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me agrada |  | | doña Beatriz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No? ¿Por qué? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque tiene el «triz» un eco | 1070 | | de vidrio, y me quebraré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Doña Anastasia? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es de Papa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Doña Costanza? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé |  | | si nombre que entra con costa |  | | es bueno para mujer. | 1075 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Doña Jimena? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si fuera |  | | el Cid, me estuviera bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Doña Manuela? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es largo; |  | | parece que estoy en pie. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Doña Teresa? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es antiguo. | 1080 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Doña Casilda? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con él. |  | | se llama bien una esclava. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Doña Tecla? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué? |  | | Que no has de ser tú organista, |  | | ni tan libre que tú des | 1085 | | en poner en mi los dedos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Doña Esperanza? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es hacer |  | | de posesión esperanza, |  | | si tu mujer he de ser. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Doña Escolástica es bueno? | 1090 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tengo yo de pretender |  | | alguna cátedra, Félix? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Doña Brianda? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Andar bien |  | | y con brío pide el nombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile tú; nómbrate, pues. | 1095 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, cómo te guardas de uno |  | | adonde más de una vez |  | | te vi pasear la calle, |  | | y aun entrar dentro! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo, quién? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No hay doña Anas en el mundo? | 1100 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues esa señora es |  | | mi prima. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por partes de Eva. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¡Maliciosa está! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, con cualquier nombre |  | | llevada a Madrid, diré | 1105 | | que eres hija de un indiano, |  | | y que en Cádiz me casé. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué he de creerte? ¡Estoy loca! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salga LOPE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡A qué buen tiempo llegué! |  | | No sé si alabe la espuela, | 1110 | | o el rocín. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Lope? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él es. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues a la noche te espero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Huyes dél? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No huyo dél. |  | | pero vienen forasteros. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, ¡que no te han de ver | 1115 | | mis ojos hasta la noche! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame tus benditos pies, |  | | ermitaño de Getafe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Compraste, Lope? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gasté |  | | treinta escudos de oro enteros. | 1120 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gastaras cuarenta y seis! |  | | ¿Dónde queda? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la posada. |  | | Pero a doña Ana encontré, |  | | y aquesta carta me dio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Tus cosas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No pudo ser | 1125 | | de otra manera, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La carta quiero leer. |  | | *(Lee)* |  | | «Dios sabe lo que he llorado vuestra caída, y que fuese tan peligrosa. En la Virgen del Buen Suceso he mandado decir cien misas, y Lope os lleva cuatro cajas de perada, dos de alcorzas, dos de azahar y una redoma extremada; si el mal pasare adelante fingiré una novena a Illescas, e iré a veros. Dios os me guarde y levante desa cama con bien». |  | | ¿Esta carta es para mí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señor; ¿ya no lo ves? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo he caído y estoy | 1130 | | en la cama? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo fue |  | | por encubrir mi venida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y si me viniese a ver? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Remedio habrá para todo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde está el regalo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven, | 1135 | | y verás tanta dulzura, |  | | entre cortado papel, |  | | hecha un árbol que te eleve. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo lo presento a Inés. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Menos lo que yo he comido, | 1140 | | que de azúcar, dulce y miel |  | | vengo hecho un monasterio; |  | | y aún habrá torno después. |  | | | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| **Acto II**  *Salen PASCUALA y INÉS* | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no tengo a maravilla |  | | que no te alegres jamás. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diez y seis meses, y más, |  | | ha que partió de Sevilla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Llévate más que deseos? | 5 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien pensaba el cortesano |  | | engañarme; peto en vano |  | | gasta el ingenio en rodeos. |  | | Yo he visto lágrimas tales |  | | en estas puertas, fingidas, | 10 | | que estaban enternecidas |  | | las piedras de sus umbrales. |  | | Aunque es verdad que le adoro |  | | hasta llegar a morir, |  | | no me puedo arrepentir | 15 | | de haber guardado el decoro |  | | como le debo a mi honor, |  | | pues todo debió de ser, |  | | como se ha echado de ver, |  | | Pascuala, fingido amor. | 20 | | Estuvo Félix aquí |  | | ocho días conquistando |  | | mi pecho y ocasionando |  | | que murmurasen de mí; |  | | como vio que en el lugar | 25 | | le miraban con cuidado, |  | | partíase desesperado; |  | | fuese sin quererme hablar. |  | | ¡No me costó poco a mí, |  | | que seis meses me pase | 30 | | de enfermedad, y tal fue, |  | | que por dos veces me vi |  | | a las puertas de la muerte! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y no te ha escrito? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Jamás. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y ahora qué tal está? | 35 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy de la misma suerte, |  | | y aun sospecho que peor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿qué quieres? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy loca, |  | | y más firme que una roca. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extraña fuerza de amor! | 40 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale LUCIO, criado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta sospecho que ha de ser la casa. |  | | ¿No me sabrán decir vuesas mercedes |  | | dónde el maestro de las postas vive? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En esta casa de las tapias nuevas. |  | | Mas diga, caballero, ¿es de la corte? | 45 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, señora, que vengo de Sevilla, |  | | aunque sirviendo estoy a un cortesano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo se llama? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llámase don Félix |  | | del Carpio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Dios! Y diga, gentihombre, |  | | ¿viene bueno ese hidalgo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Conocéisle? | 50 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Sé que es un hombre rico. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ahora |  | | lo será mucho más, porque se casa |  | | con doña Ana de tal, que no sé el nombre; |  | | mas sé que el dote es veinte mil ducados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | En fin, ¿él viene bueno? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tan gallardo | 55 | | que en el camino le echan bendiciones. |  | | Hemos venido en mulas, que traemos |  | | un coche muy galán para la novia, |  | | y querría tomar ahora postas |  | | para entrar con más pompa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios le guarde | 60 | | y haga felices sus dichosas bodas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  | | --- | | Quedad con Él, que estoy de prisa. | | *(Vase)* | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, cielos, |  | | que aun hay, amando, mayor mal que celos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lástima tengo de ti. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mira que fin ha tenido | 65 | | tanto amor y tanto olvido!, |  | | este en él, y el otro en mí. |  | | Pues toma resolución, |  | | como pertinaz amante, |  | | que lleve el alma adelante | 70 | | esta loca presunción: |  | | yo voy a la corte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A estar donde verle pueda, |  | | aunque Amor no me conceda |  | | que una esperanza me dé. | 75 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  | | --- | | ¿Está loca? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y lo confieso. |  | | Di que no sabes de mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  | | --- | | Escucha. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando perdí |  | | a don Félix, perdí el seso. |  | | Voy a dar fin a mi vida. | 80 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay locura tan extraña? |  | | ¡Mira, Inés, que Amor te engaña; |  | | mira, Inés, que vas perdida! |  | | Acabose; no hay pensar |  | | en vencer tu obstinación: | 85 | | donde falta la razón, |  | | no halla el consejo lugar. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase INÉS; sale HERNANDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Notable prisa me dí |  | | para alcanzarte a la puerta! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  | | --- | | ¡Hernando! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde la huerta, | 90 | | Pascuala hermosa, corrí |  | | en mi propio pensamiento. |  | | ¿Has visto mi bella ingrata? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí la he visto, y sé que trata, |  | | con un loco atrevimiento, | 95 | | su perdición y la tuya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Madrid quiere ir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¿A qué, Pascuala? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A seguir |  | | aquella locura suya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿vino aquel caballero | 100 | | con quien entonces me dio |  | | tales celos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Confesó |  | | quererle como primero, |  | | y va a la corte tras él, |  | | que ya viene de Sevilla; | 105 | | si pudieses reducilla |  | | a que se olvidase dél, |  | | pues que ya se va a casar, |  | | y que al lugar se volviese, |  | | para que después no fuese | 110 | | la fábula del lugar, |  | | harías un justo oficio, |  | | digno de un hombre de bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella en amor, yo en desdén. |  | | vamos perdiendo el juicio. | 115 | | ¿Hay tal mujer, hay engaño |  | | de amor con tal desacuerdo, |  | | que yo por ella me pierdo, |  | | y ella por un hombre extraño? |  | | Pascuala ¿quién mete a Inés | 120 | | en estas caballerías? |  | | Si aquél la quiso ocho días, |  | | correspondiérale un mes; |  | | pero burla de dos años... |  | | Mas yo ¿cómo tengo en poco | 125 | | mi locura, si soy loco |  | | entre mayores engaños? |  | | Iré a la corte, Pascuala, |  | | si no puedo reducilla, |  | | antes que llegue a la villa, | 130 | | a querer a quien la iguala; |  | | y allá también viviré, |  | | si ella se quedare allá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un loco tras otro va. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dirasle a Bartolomé | 135 | | que donde don Félix vive, |  | | allí pregunte por mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Lástima tengo de ti! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con los perdidos me escribe. |  | | Mas desengáñate, Inés, | 140 | | que si a Félix, sin querella, |  | | sigue hasta morir, yo a ella, |  | | más de mil siglos después. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse. Salen DOÑA ANA y LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los brazos te doy mil veces. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien lo merece mi amor. | 145 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo viene tu señor, |  | | cuya estrella me pareces? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si hay estrellas de azabache, |  | | bien lo puedo parecer; |  | | basta que mi amo ayer | 150 | | por su aurora me despache, |  | | porque viene como un sol. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué vida que habéis tenido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De unos cartujos ha sido, |  | | a fe de hidalgo español. | 155 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sí, sí; tales nueva tengo! |  | | Ansí en Sevilla se pasa. |  | | ¿Piensas que no sé la casa? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, como del yermo vengo; |  | | ¿no me ves la devoción? | 160 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo os fue de la belleza, |  | | aseo, brío, limpieza |  | | y agradable condición? |  | | Que una mujer sevillana |  | | vierte mil perlas de sí. | 165 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todas esas cosas vi. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Adónde? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el Aduana |  | | y allá, en la Contratación. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este no dirá verdad |  | | si le queman. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi lealtad | 170 | | merece satisfación. |  | | Nuestra vida pasa ansí: |  | | levantarnos a las ocho, |  | | tomar en vino un bizcocho, |  | | oír misa, y desde allí, | 175 | | a Gradas, a negociar; |  | | y en tocando a mediodía, |  | | comer con poca alegría, |  | | dar gracias, y levantar. |  | | A la tarde, a la Tahona, | 180 | | y luego, en mil estaciones, |  | | rosarios y devociones. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, qué bendita persona! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hasta que, ya al acostar, |  | | cantábamos la doctrina. | 185 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien Córdoba te refina; |  | | lucido se te ha el pasar |  | | que debe de haber habido |  | | de mujeres, ya en las tiendas, |  | | ya en los barcos, ya en meriendas. | 190 | | ¿Cuál de todas, Lope, ha sido |  | | la que más tiempo duró? |  | | ¿Despidiose tierno? ¿Sí |  | | lloraron? ¿Hablote en mí? |  | | ¿Qué maldiciones me echó? | 195 | | ¿Prometió venir acá? |  | | ¿Cuándo la escribe? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué celos |  | | tan ociosos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pedirelos |  | | del sol que es mi dueño ya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien; ¿qué le diré? | 200 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que sea muy bien venido, |  | | y que le suplico y pido |  | | que me vea. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo lo haré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues dale muchos recados. |  | | Mañana te sacarán | 205 | | un vestido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sea galán, |  | | ansí viváis bien casados, |  | | que esta negra quitación |  | | no alcanza cosa de seda. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase LOPE. Sale RAMÍREZ, escudero)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hay cosa que verse pueda | 210 | | con más gusto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué ocasión |  | | os tiene con tanta risa? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una hermosa labradora |  | | que se ha entrado en casa ahora |  | | buscando con mucha prisa | 215 | | una perdida pollina, |  | | que, si sus lágrimas vieses, |  | | te aseguro que dijeses |  | | que era fiesta peregrina. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve por ella, que me da | 220 | | lástima cualquier mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  | | --- | | Voy volando. | | *(Vase)* | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y mi placer |  | | dándome voces está. |  | | En fin, querida esperanza, |  | | tomáis la posesión; | 225 | | que de amor la ejecución |  | | perseverando se alcanza. |  | | Bien merece amor constante |  | | tales sucesos del cielo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale INÉS y RAMÍREZ)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo puedo hallar consuelo | 230 | | en desdicha semejante? |  | | ¿Piensan estos cortesanos |  | | que es de burla, en un camino |  | | haber perdido el pollino |  | | que era mis pies y mis manos? | 235 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, buena mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es vuesarced la señora? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | Yo soy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues esté en buen hora, |  | | que en mala la vengo a ver. |  | | ¿No habrá visto por acá | 240 | | el jumento que perdí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | No, hermana. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No ha entrado aquí? |  | | Pues diz que ha llegado ya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ved lo que en el mundo pasa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Era un pollino andaluz | 245 | | que era destos ojos luz |  | | y el espejo de mi casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué extraña simplicidad! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué de lágrimas me cuesta! |  | | Él debe de andar de fiesta | 250 | | como yo de soledad. |  | | A fe que si yo creyera |  | | que era falso, que le echara |  | | trabas con que le obligara |  | | a que jamás se me fuera. | 255 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué veniste con él? |  | | ¿Trujiste leña? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aun fuego, |  | | pues cuando a abrasarme llego |  | | no vive memoria en él. |  | | Pero sabed que venía | 260 | | de Sayago a este Jugar |  | | a buscar un amo, y dar |  | | principio a la vida mía, |  | | que aunque tosca y sayaguesa |  | | tengo pergeño de honrada. | 265 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si quieres ser mi criada, |  | | casa es esta que profesa |  | | remediar los que lo son. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pardiez,! por ver si al pollino |  | | puedo hablar, me determino. | 270 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desta simple condición |  | | se han de tener las criadas. |  | | ¿Qué os he de dar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que es mío. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Fías de mí? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De vos fío |  | | prendas por mi mal halladas. | 275 | | Pero ¿qué estado tenéis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De casarme trato ahora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor, dichosa señora, |  | | de vueso novio gocéis |  | | que yo gocé mi pollino. | 280 | | ¿Cómo se llama? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es su nombre |  | | don Félix. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es gentilhombre? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que es talle peregrino. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ha mucho que le queréis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | Habrá tres años. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo había | 285 | | casi dos que conocía |  | | el jumento que sabéis; |  | | pero yo lloro perdido |  | | lo que vos tenéis ganado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tu nombre? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Gila. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cuidado | 290 | | del novio recién venido |  | | no me permite lugar. |  | | ¡Julia! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale JULIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  | | --- | | Señora. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo ahora |  | | recibo esta labradora |  | | porque te pueda ayudar, | 295 | | que bien será menester. |  | | Enséñala. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase DOÑA ANA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, so boba, |  | | si no es fregado y escoba, |  | | no hay más que darme a entender. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vos seáis muy bien venida. | 300 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por imposible lo tengo, |  | | que, al fin, a la corte vengo, |  | | donde no estuve en mi vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De veras me lo diréis |  | | cuando sepas que es servir. | 305 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé que vengo a morir, |  | | más de lo que vos sabéis. |  | | ¿Es bien acondicionada |  | | esta señora? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con gusto; |  | | pero dándola disgusto, | 310 | | fiera, tigre, áspid pisada; |  | | todo el día se le va |  | | en sus aguas y en sus galas, |  | | en perfumar cuadras, salas |  | | y cuanto en la casa está. | 315 | | Si don Félix escribía, |  | | nos daba a todos barato, |  | | ya el jubón viejo, el zapato |  | | mas si el correo venía |  | | sin cartas, ¡fuego de Dios! | 320 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Tanto le quiere? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Le adora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Descansará esta señora, |  | | que ya se casan los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no fuera porque tengo |  | | en casa un poco de amor, | 325 | | no sufriera su rigor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo por lo mesmo vengo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entrad, que os quiero enseñar |  | | en lo que habéis de servir. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | *(Vase)* | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo eso sabré sufrir? | 330 | | ¿Cómo eso sabré esperar, |  | | que ya estoy adonde espero? |  | | ¡Amor, ayúdame aquí; |  | | algún remedio me di |  | | de la desdicha en que muero! | 335 | | Cerca el casamiento anda |  | | de venirse a ejecutar; |  | | ¡pues téngole de estorbar, |  | | o morir en la demanda! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase. Sale DON FÉLIX y LUCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¡No conozco a Madrid! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Va por instantes | 340 | | poblándose de ricos edificios. |  | | Ya sus enanas casas son gigantes; |  | | ¡qué portadas, qué ricos frontispicios! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde se hallan tantos materiales |  | | y tanta cantidad destos oficios? | 345 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del Turco dicen que para obras tales |  | | da término de solos quince días, |  | | en que levantan máquinas reales. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Serán encantamentos, fantasías. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, sino haciendo que diez mil esclavos | 350 | | trabajasen juntos con diez mil porfías, |  | | buscando en las naciones los más bravos |  | | y juntando, primero que comience, |  | | desde las piedras los menores clavos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta famosa máquina que vence | 355 | | mil antiguas ciudades, aunque alguna |  | | apenas a sufrillo se convence, |  | | ni tiene para mi falta ninguna, |  | | si no es hallar aquel don Pedro en ella, |  | | sombra del claro sol de mi fortuna; | 360 | | es pretendiente de doña Ana bella, |  | | y aunque no soy celoso, me ha pesado |  | | que trate, donde estoy presente, della. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si está tu casamiento concertado |  | | y ella te quiere a ti, señor, ¿qué importa? | 365 | | Tú serás escogido, y él llamado. |  | | *(Sale LOPE)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está el sastre con la capa corta |  | | y el platero también. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Trae el platero |  | | el cabestrillo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El nombre me reporta; |  | | no sé cuál cortesano caballero | 370 | | puso a las cadenillas ese nombre. |  | | Pero ya me olvidaba del cochero; |  | | aquí a la puerta me habló ahora un hombre |  | | que te quiere servir en este oficio. |  | | Es mocetón de fuerza y gentilhombre. | 375 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ése es el más importante en mi servicio; |  | | llámale acá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buen hombre, entrad contento, |  | | que ocuparos aquí vuestro ejercicio. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entra HERNANDO, de cochero)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabiendo vuestro noble casamiento |  | | y el coche que trujistes de Sevilla, | 380 | | de mi persona os hago ofrecimiento; |  | | sabré serviros en aquesta villa, |  | | que sé todas sus calles y rodeos, |  | | y de algunos lugares de Castilla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo quiero agradecer vuestros deseos, | 385 | | y con satisfación de vuestro talle, |  | | que pudiera ocupar otros empleos, |  | | dareos cuatro caballos con que calle |  | | el que mejor tiró real carroza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vos lo veréis, andando por la calle. | 390 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Sois casado? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Dios gracias, aún se goza |  | | mi libertad de serlo, si bien ando |  | | en seguimiento de una hermosa moza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo las pierdo ansí, porque en casando |  | | no hay libertad; entréguesele luego, | 395 | | Lope, que voy ahora procurando |  | | ver mi esposa, galán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Ya entablo el juego, |  | | que estoy en casa del que Inés adora. |  | | Veré la causa que me tiene ciego. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estáis en casa, y quiero desde agora | 400 | | que seamos amigos, y mostraros |  | | en aqueste lugar cierta señora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, si yo merezco acompañaros, |  | | ninguna pesadumbre os alborote, |  | | que ya entiendo mohadas y reparos. | 405 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya entiendo lo que son gente de azote: |  | | soberbios, atrevidos y ligeros, |  | | desde cuando Faetón anduvo al trote. |  | | Andan en almohadas caballeros, |  | | ellos y los que empiedran solamente. | 410 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, pero los lacayos y escuderos |  | | es gente deportante y diligente. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bellaco me parece aqueste payo; |  | | aun no le tocan, y la espuela siente. |  | | Yo me precio de hidalgo, y de lacayo, | 415 | | ayo del haca soy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejemos esto, |  | | y háceme dar en esta boda un sayo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vos os veréis como un sultán compuesto, |  | | de cocheril vaquero ajironado, |  | | que caigan mil en la cochera presto. | 420 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Bebamos la amistad. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí hay recado. |  | | Sangre diz que les daba Catilina; |  | | ¿no era mejor un tinto, en blanco armado? |  | | ¡Brindis! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¿A qué salud? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De Celestina. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen DON PEDRO y URBANO, padre de DOÑA ANA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me atreviera, a no ser justas quejas, | 425 | | a daros la de agravio tan notable, |  | | pues vine de Sevilla habrá dos años, |  | | y en vez de llevar premio llevo engaños; |  | | vuelvo otra vez, y veo que don Félix |  | | viene a casarse, y que me habéis burlado. | 430 | | ¿Esto hacen caballeros, esto es justo |  | | conmigo, Urbano? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando yo escribía, |  | | señor don Pedro, que casar quería |  | | con vos mi hija, estaba satisfecho |  | | de la obediencia de su noble pecho, | 435 | | y por eso os llamé; pero aun apenas |  | | vuestro nombre escuchó, cuando en las venas |  | | tal ponzoña infundí, que fue ventura |  | | no abrille con mi voz la sepultura; |  | | ella le adora, y yo lo supe tarde; | 440 | | si el camino dos veces os enoja, |  | | una joya os daré, que me ha costado |  | | dos mil ducados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No soy yo de aquellos |  | | que con vil interés pueden vencellos; |  | | dalda a don Félix, que vendrá empeñado | 445 | | en los cuatro caballos que ha comprado |  | | y la caja del coche, que ha traído |  | | por las ventas y aldeas más ruïdo |  | | que le diera a Sevilla en las riberas |  | | del Betis una escuadra de galeras. | 450 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no es bien que quedemos enemigos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo será posible ser amigos? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale un CRIADO, y luego DON FÉLIX)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  | | --- | | Don Félix está aquí. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dadme las manos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seáis, hijo, mil veces bien venido. |  | | En despachando aqueste caballero, | 455 | | hablaros, hijo, y abrazaros quiero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí ya no tenéis que despacharme, |  | | que desde aquí me doy por despachado, |  | | y aun pudiera decir por despechado. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que dice aqueste caballero? | 460 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es nada; ya se fue, ya es acabado. |  | | ¡Hola! Dile a doña Ana que ha llegado |  | | su esposo ya. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale DOÑA ANA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ya el alma me decía, |  | | con su contento, que mi luz venía! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien merezco esos brazos, por ausente. | 465 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor diréis que porque estáis presente. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijos, para ternuras y regalos |  | | de desposados no están bien las canas |  | | presentes; yo me voy hacia palacio, |  | | adonde tengo un pleito; hablad de espacio. | 470 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Discreto viejo se mostró tu padre! |  | | No hay cosa en los ingenios que me cuadre |  | | como es el no estorbar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es gallardía, |  | | prudencia y amistad y cortesía. |  | | Mas sentaos, mi bien, aquí, | 475 | | que tengo muy bien que hablaros. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pedidme cuenta de mí, |  | | que la misma puedo daros |  | | que cuando partí de aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es posible que vengáis | 480 | | tan mío como partistes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho en esto os engañáis, |  | | pues entonces me perdistes |  | | como ahora me ganáis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando se pasaba el mes, | 485 | | y los dos, sin escribirme, |  | | no era buen compás de pies. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo estuve en ausencia firme |  | | a todo humano interés. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y los bríos sevillanos? | 490 | | ¿Con quién os entretuvistes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vencieron los castellanos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé que no les dijistes: |  | | ¡afuera consejos vanos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ausencia pone temor, | 495 | | que toda su diligencia |  | | es desesperar a Amor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, no me tratéis de ausencia, |  | | que despertáis mi dolor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya son esos celos vanos. | 500 | | Dadme esas manos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También |  | | es justo que queden llanos, |  | | y hasta averiguarlos bien |  | | no me toquen vuestras manos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os aconsejo mejor, | 505 | | creyendo mi desengaño. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os lo agradezco, señor; |  | | mas ¿dónde hay mayor engaño |  | | que en los consejos de Amor? |  | | ¿Salud tenéis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si estas manos | 510 | | me la dan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo recelos, |  | | y si sanáis son tiranos; |  | | que bien sabéis que en los celos |  | | los que matan son los sanos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué mal me tratáis! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy cuerda | 515 | | en que no me merezcáis |  | | hasta que estos celos pierda; |  | | que, como no confesáis, |  | | quiéroos dar tratos de cuerda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si tantos me habéis dado, | 520 | | señora, y no he confesado, |  | | que me traigan agua haced, |  | | que me ha dado el amor sed. |  | | y vuestros celos cuidado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola! Traigan agua aquí, | 525 | | *(Sale INÉS)* |  | | al señor don Félix. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo |  | | estoy sola aquí, ¡ay de mí! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y Julia? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, no. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Irán por el agua? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ve presto! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¡Ay, cuánta pudieran | 530 | | dar mis desdichados ojos, |  | | que nunca a don Félix vieran! |  | | Pero, a vengar mis enojos, |  | | agua no, que llamas dieran. |  | | ¡Esto quiso mi deseo | 535 | | venir a ver! Pues, Amor, |  | | paciencia, que ya lo veo; |  | | desengañad el temor, |  | | que ya mis desdichas creo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿No vas? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estaba pensando | 540 | | si será en vidrio o en oro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡En... presto, y venir volando! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De las lágrimas que lloro, |  | | ya se va el agua formando; |  | | ¡no sé qué ha de ser de mí! | 545 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, con agua, ¿queréis |  | | confesar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, sí; |  | | porque más fuego saquéis, |  | | si es fragua el amor en mí; |  | | que el no haberos ofendido | 550 | | es lo que más cierto ha sido; |  | | no me deis tormento acá: |  | | basta que por vos allá |  | | tantos meses le he sufrido. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entra LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Baja, ¡por vida tuya!, que a la puerta | 555 | | su padre de doña Ana, mi señora, |  | | con don Pedro ha tenido pesadumbre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Está ahora con él? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé si es ido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No vais, por vida mía, que es un loco! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guardá ese juramento para cosas | 560 | | que no toquen, señora, a vuestro padre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por fuerza quiere que le case Urbano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan engañado de Sevilla viene? |  | |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo pienso que el amor la culpa tiene. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase, y entre INÉS)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Hola, Julia! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Señora. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile a Julia | 565 | | que deje el agua; ya se fue don Félix. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengo yo la culpa, si he tardado; |  | | que a Julia le he pedido una toalla, |  | | y abriendo un cofre se tardó en buscalla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espaciosa me pareces. | 570 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues harta prisa me di |  | | por ver el bien que mereces; |  | | mas ¿cómo se fue de aquí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque vendrá muchas veces. |  | | Llama ese viejo escudero, | 575 | | que enviar a mi bien quiero |  | | contigo en un azafate, |  | | unas camisas... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¡Que trate |  | | Amor mi causa! ¿Qué espero? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | . Él te enseñará la casa, | 580 | | y tú darás el recado |  | | a don Félix. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¡Lo que pasa |  | | por un amor mal pagado, |  | | y lo que un agravio abrasa! |  | | ¡Ea, pues! ¡Ánimo, cielos! | 585 | | A Félix vamos a ver: |  | | o son penas, o consuelos; |  | | más que gloria puede haber |  | | adónde intervienen celos? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse. Salen DON FÉLIX y LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando llegué, ya eran idos. | 590 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive el cielo, que me holgara |  | | que le hablaras! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si le hablara. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pesar de los mal nacidos! |  | | Donde tú tratas casarte |  | | intentan...; mas no fue tuya | 595 | | la injuria, señor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues cuya? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese no puede agraviarte; |  | | y así es de Lope. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De ti? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, señor, pues es mía: |  | | al lacayo que traía | 600 | | desafío desde aquí; |  | | quiero escribir un papel, |  | | que esta noche salga al Prado |  | | en cueros. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien lo has pensado, |  | | que tú lo estarás con él! | 605 | | ¡Que Don Pedro me persiga |  | | en Sevilla y en Madrid! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querrá, con algún ardid, |  | | que Urbano otro intento siga. |  | | Dirá de tus cosas mal. | 610 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya, ¿qué mal me puede hacer? |  | | Ella ha de ser mi mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y él, por ventura, es tu igual? |  | | ¿No eres tú Carpio, sobrino |  | | del famoso don Miguel | 615 | | del Carpio, que hoy cuentan dél |  | | un valor casi divino? |  | | ¿Qué puede decir de ti, |  | | que mañana te darán |  | | un hábito? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale LUCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUALA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Afuera están | 620 | | preguntándome por ti, |  | | de mi señora doña Ana |  | | dos criados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entren luego. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga INÉS y RAMÍREZ)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al último punto llegó |  | | de mi desdicha inhumana. | 625 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dale tú, Inés, el recado |  | | que mi señora te dio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pardiez, Ramírez, que yo |  | | le tengo mal estudiado! |  | | Y perdonadme, señor, | 630 | | que ha poco que sirvo en casa, |  | | si es poco lo que se pasa |  | | adonde hay celos y amor. |  | | Vine a servir a Madrid, |  | | desde el valle del Lozoya, | 635 | | y temo que en esta Troya... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿de qué os turbáis?, decid. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | He de perderme, si Dios |  | | no pone remedio en mi. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde este rostro vi? | 640 | | Di, Lope, ¿dónde los dos |  | | hemos visto a esta mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé que en Inés reparas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Puede dos iguales caras |  | | la Naturaleza hacer? | 645 | | Tengo para mí que es ella. |  | | ¿Cómo os llamáis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, señor, |  | | Gila. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El habla es el mayor |  | | testigo o retrato en ella. |  | | ¡Ramírez! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién es, | 650 | | y de dónde, esta criada? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No está la pobre enseñada, |  | | no ha que está en Madrid un mes; |  | | de Sayago la trujeron |  | | a mi señora doña Ana, | 655 | | que por rústica villana |  | | en casa la recibieron; |  | | porque, en gracioso lenguaje, |  | | muestra buen entendimiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ello fue mi pensamiento. | 660 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pudiera venir un paje |  | | que diera aqueste recado |  | | sin vergüenza y con destreza, |  | | y enviaron mi simpreza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No he visto mayor traslado! | 665 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay más de ser más villana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decidme, buena mujer, |  | | ¿cómo venistes a ser |  | | de mi señora doña Ana? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si yo buena mujer fuera, | 670 | | no anduviera por acá, |  | | que mejor me estaba allá, |  | | por pobre mujer que fuera; |  | | mas este negro de Amor, |  | | que también anda en Sayago, | 675 | | como en Roma o en Cartago, |  | | tuvo la culpa, señor; |  | | andábase un hidalgote, |  | | hablando con remenencia, |  | | a caza de mi inocencia, | 680 | | ya por la posta, ya al trote, |  | | y con bravas correrías, |  | | come, en la corte se usa; |  | | masentendile la musa, |  | | y fue las manos vacías; | 685 | | aunque, si digo verdad, |  | | quedé con más picaduras |  | | que unas botas. ¡Qué locuras, |  | | qué enredos, qué necedad! |  | | Fue tal mi desesperanza, | 690 | | que determiné dejar |  | | mi tierra y venir al mar |  | | de confusión y mudanza; |  | | traía un negro pollino, |  | | aunque era pardo, señor, | 695 | | en posesión andador |  | | y en esperanza mohíno; |  | | porque, viendo el alcacel, |  | | no aguardara la cebada |  | | si se la dieran tostada; | 700 | | así pegaba con él; |  | | éste, al fin, se me perdió, |  | | y llorando, una mañana |  | | a mi señora doña Ana |  | | mi inocencia preguntó | 705 | | si del pollino sabía; |  | | cayola en gracia a la fe, |  | | y en su casa me quedé, |  | | donde veré cada día, |  | | para que el dolor reporte | 710 | | que de su agravio sentí, |  | | el pollino que perdí, |  | | entre mil que hay en la corte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extremada es la mujer! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella no ha dado el recado; | 715 | | mas, supliendo el que no ha dado, |  | | que no debe de saber, |  | | sabed, señor, que os envía |  | | estas camisas ahora, |  | | y estos cuellos, mi señora, | 720 | | que puesto que es niñería, |  | | por ser labor de su mano |  | | se atreve, aunque echa de ver |  | | que es necedad ofrecer |  | | ropa blanca a un sevillano. | 725 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bésoos mil veces los pies, |  | | amigo, por el favor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las manos fuera mejor, |  | | pues la labor dellas es. |  | | ¡Cuáles son los cortesanos, | 730 | | destos de querer besar! |  | | Palabra no se ha de hablar |  | | sin besar, o pies, o manos; |  | | por esto en Madrid se haría |  | | la fuente de Lavapiés, | 735 | | que lavárselos bien es, |  | | besándolos cada día. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¡Lope! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al cochero |  | | llama. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Hola, Hernando! | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale HERNANDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Señor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy a mi esposa deudor, | 740 | | pagarla el presente quiero; |  | | pon, Hernando, esta criada |  | | en el coche, y a mi esposa |  | | le presenta, aunque era cosa |  | | que ya estaba presentada. | 745 | | Dile que esto le he traído |  | | de Sevilla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿a mí |  | | me traéis en coche? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La palabra habéis cumplido; |  | | ya no tengo que quejarme. | 750 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dale, Lope, diez doblones |  | | a los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué ocasiones |  | | de perderme y de acabarme! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venid vos por el dinero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vivas mil años, señor! | 755 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse todos; quedan HERNANDO e INÉS)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Venid al coche. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor |  | | os iréis solo, cochero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa voz he conocido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Id con Dios. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, Inés? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué sé yo! Desdicha es | 760 | | de un pensamiento atrevido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me atrevo a darte culpa |  | | del nuevo traje en que está, |  | | pues en el mío dirás |  | | que hallaste, Inés, la disculpa. | 765 | | Parece que adiviné |  | | que habías de ser señora |  | | a quien yo llevase ahora |  | | en el coche que busqué; |  | | ¡qué honroso oficio aprendí, | 770 | | pues vino mi coche a ser |  | | el del Sol, viniendo a ver |  | | que le llevo todo en ti! |  | | Mas ayer oí cantar |  | | que despeñado, un mancebo, | 775 | | por lo mismo que me atrevo, |  | | cayó abrasado en el mar. |  | | Tú, pues eres sol, mejor |  | | podrás guiar los caballos, |  | | que yo podré despeñallos | 780 | | con este mi ciego amor; |  | | pero ven, que estás corrida |  | | de que te haya hallado aquí |  | | y de que hay amor en ti |  | | de que estés agradecida. | 785 | | Los dos vamos a servir |  | | a una casa; sea en buenhora: |  | | tú al señor, yo a la señora, |  | | tú a esperar y yo a morir; |  | | allí nos hemos de ver, | 790 | | aunque te pese. ¿Qué escondes |  | | el rostro? ¿No me respondes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tengo que responder? |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pidió Faetón al Sol el carro de oro, |  | | venció al importunado padre el ruego, | 795 | | diole las riendas y, corriendo, luego |  | | vino a parar sobre el Atlante moro; |  | | allí, virtiendo de uno y otro poro, |  | | en cambio de sudor, llamas de fuego, |  | | cayó sobre el Herídano, que, ciego, | 800 | | le dio sepulcro en lamentable coro. |  | | No menos yo, por más ardiente polo |  | | el carro deste sol a llevar pruebo; |  | | ¡ingrata!, más que Dafne con Apolo, |  | | hoy a mayor hazaña el alma atrevo, | 805 | | pues si aquél se perdió con un Sol solo, |  | | yo con dos soles que en tus ojos llevo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase. Salen DOÑA ANA y URBANO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Está don Pedro en esto porfiado! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Holgueme que don Félix no le hallase. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pero diré mejor enamorado, | 810 | | aunque no temas que adelante pase. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No le has dicho que estaba concertado |  | | primero que pedirme imaginase? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre vosotros sí, mas no conmigo, |  | | porque es toda la culpa que le digo. | 815 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien, ¿qué hemos de hacer? ¿Puedo partirme |  | | para don Félix, y con él casarme |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo es cansarme, y todo referirme |  | | su sangre, de que yo debiera honrarme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, en eso, ¿qué tiene que decirme? | 820 | | Cuantos nacieron pueden invidiarme, |  | | que es don Félix del Carpio la nobleza |  | | del mundo, y celestial su gentileza. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale JULIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De un coche que puede al Sol |  | | servir de rica litera, | 825 | | dentro terciopelo verde, |  | | con mil doradas tachuelas |  | | sobre molinillos de oro, |  | | y cerradas las cubiertas; |  | | las cortinas de damasco, | 830 | | con sus franjas de oro y seda, |  | | que están llamando las manos |  | | a quitallas y a ponellas; |  | | con cuatro caballos blancos, |  | | y las guarniciones negras, | 835 | | rizas las clines en lazos |  | | e cintas rojas, se apean, |  | | ¿quién dirás?, Gila y Ramírez, |  | | que tu esposo te presenta |  | | en cambio de las camisas | 840 | | joya de tanta riqueza. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salgan HERNANDO, INÉS y RAMÍREZ)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme, señora, los pies. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Buen cochero! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será buena |  | | la voluntad de serviros; |  | | pero, si no lo es, la muestra | 845 | | el coche que mi señor |  | | presenta a vuestra belleza |  | | bien sé que es digno de vos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando la persona vuestra |  | | no me obligara, bastara | 850 | | el ser de mi esposo prenda. |  | | ¿Venís con él de Sevilla? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, señora; aunque eso fuera |  | | para mí mucha ventura. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile, Gila, cómo queda, | 855 | | si no te turbas también. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la he, señora nuestra, |  | | que el coche me ha mareado, |  | | corno soy en ellos nueva, |  | | No traigo más que decir. | 860 | | ¿Quién me trujo de las eras |  | | a pasar de trillo a coche? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ramírez! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  | | --- | | Señora. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lleva |  | | a este buen hombre contigo, |  | | y enséñale la cochera. | 865 | | Mirad que he de regalaros, |  | | ¿Cómo os llamáis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quisiera |  | | irme. Yo, señora, Hernando. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hernando, la vez primera |  | | habéis de ir mañana a Atocha. | 870 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vos veréis mi diligencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué loca está! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es razón? |  | | ¿Qué mujer habrá que pueda |  | | llegar a mayor ventura? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Mis enredos aquí entran, | 875 | | que yo he fingido un papel |  | | con tal industria y tal fuerza, |  | | que pienso que el casamiento |  | | desbarata y desconcierta. |  | | Oye aparte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me quieres? | 880 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un señor, no sé quién era, |  | | viniendo ahora en el coche |  | | me dio este papel. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enseña. |  | | *(Entre URBANO)* |  | | Pero mi padre ha venido. |  | | Ya no es tiempo que yo lea | 885 | | papel de nadie, señor, |  | | que no sea en tu presencia; |  | | dice aquella que un hidalgo |  | | se lo dio en el coche. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera, |  | | que le quiero yo leer, | 890 | | pues es tan clara la letra: |  | | «La lástima que os tengo, señora doña Ana, me ha obligado a escribiros, que este caballero con quien os casáis es morisco, y ansimismo lo es su criado; ya se les hace la información para echallos de España. Su agüelo de don Félix se llamaba Zulema y el de Lope, lacayo, Arambel Muley, que eso del Carpio es fingido, porque con los dineros que ganó su padre a hacer melcochas en el Andalucía ha comprado la caballería con que os engaña». |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¡No leas más! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay maldad |  | | como aquesta? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no reina |  | | invidia en quien te escribió, |  | | en obligación le quedas. | 895 | | ¿No puede ser esto invidia? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú por invidia la tengas, |  | | que yo pensé que sabías |  | | de don Félix la flaqueza, |  | | porque es público en la corte. | 900 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú lo has oído? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y apenas |  | | puse los pies en tu casa, |  | | cuando me dijeron della |  | | el desatino que hacías. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que Lope morisco sea, | 905 | | aun lo parece en la cara; |  | | mas don Félix... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si te ciega |  | | Amor... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, doña Ana: |  | | séalo o no, no quisiera |  | | marido con esta fama; | 910 | | don Pedro es noble y te ruega, |  | | mudemos de pensamiento. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | *(Sale RAMÍREZ)* | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya Hernando, señora, queda |  | | albergando los caballos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Calla, que hay mil cosas nuevas! | 915 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Félix y Lope |  | | son moriscos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me cuentas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De España quieren echallos; |  | | la información está hecha. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De Lope siempre temía, | 920 | | Julia, que morisco era: |  | | cara tiene de quemado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JULIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De don Félix fue Zulema |  | | agüelo, y del bellacón |  | | de Lope, ¡maldita sea | 925 | | el ánimo que le quiso!, |  | | Muley Arambel. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues quedas |  | | desengañada, aquí estoy, |  | | que canas sin tiempo llegan. |  | | También hay rocines blancos. | 930 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es don Félix? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ten prudencia. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | *(Salgan DON FÉLIX y LOPE)* | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sólo haber en vuestro nombre |  | | hecho este coche en Sevilla... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que este es morisco? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En Castilla |  | | no hay moro tan gentilhombre. | 935 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puede disculpar, señora, |  | | la bajeza del presente. |  | | ¿No me habláis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cierto accidente |  | | me acaba de dar ahora, |  | | de que no me siento buena. | 940 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, señor? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más de espacio le miré, |  | | no en balde la fama suena. |  | | Morisco me ha parecido, |  | | y aun en el hablar también. | 945 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Habláis conmigo, o con quién? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un poco estoy desabrido. |  | | No estoy para negociar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, señora, ¿qué es aquesto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él tiene de moro el gesto, | 950 | | y aun lo parece en hablar. |  | | Perdonad, señor, que voy |  | | a mis negocios. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, |  | | ¿desdenes conmigo agora |  | | que vuestro marido soy? | 955 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Mi marido? ¿Cómo o cuándo, |  | | qué clérigo nos casó? |  | | Éntrate Julia. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase DOÑA ANA y JULIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si yo. |  | | Lope, estuviera soñando, |  | | ¿pensara este desatino? | 960 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola, Ramírez, detente! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quieres, impertinente? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que don Félix vino |  | | desde Sevilla a casarse |  | | por cartas, y no es razón | 965 | | que don Pedro |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta ocasión |  | | a nadie debe imputarse. |  | | De don Félix los agüelos |  | | y los tuyos son culpados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No escuchas estos criados? | 970 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mis agüelos, o los celos |  | | de don Pedro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues es bien, |  | | don Félix o calabaza, |  | | que ande tu honor en la plaza |  | | y que por moro te den, | 975 | | y te hagan información |  | | para que de España salgas, |  | | y con sangres tan hidalgas |  | | quieres mezclar tu nación |  | | y la secta de Zulema, | 980 | | y el Lope cuyos abuelos |  | | vivían de hacer buñuelos |  | | en cuyo aceite se quema, |  | | con Julia, que es como el Sol? |  | | ¡Váyanse perros a Argel, | 985 | | y, pues Muley Arambel, |  | | el melcochero español |  | | fue abuelo suyo, lacayo, |  | | aquí jamás los pies meta, |  | | que voy por una escopeta. | 990 | | y quisiera por un rayo! |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy sin sentido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú Zulema, y yo Arambel, |  | | y que nos vamos a Argel? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Traición de don Pedro ha sido. | 995 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La puerta nos han cerrado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llama, que será razón |  | | que demos satisfacción, |  | | pues que nos han engañado. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(RAMÍREZ, en lo alto)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah de casa! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién va allá? | 1000 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abre, engañado escudero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor Zulema, no quiero; |  | | que no entran moros acá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile a tu señor que oyendo |  | | sabrá engaño tan sutil. | 1005 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | He de colgar un pernil |  | | para que vayan huyendo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vos sabéis con quién habláis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y no saben quién son ellos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo Zulema? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo Arambel? | 1010 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÍREZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Más que les suelto un lebrel |  | | a que se muerda con ellos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola, escudero! Yo he sido |  | | el que el tocino inventó; |  | | yo los puercos engendré, | 1015 | | mía la invención, ha sido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él se fue; torna a llamar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah de casa! ¿Qué es aquesto? |  | | ¿Cómo la invidia tan presto |  | | a tantos pudo engañar? | 1020 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale INÉS, en lo alto)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué bellaquería es esta? |  | | ¿Aquí llaman? ¿No hay justicia? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gila, mira que es malicia, |  | | y si mil vidas me cuesta, |  | | lo tengo de averiguar; | 1025 | | que este don Pedro ha trazado, |  | | como me vio ya casado, |  | | hacerme aqueste pesar. |  | | Yo soy Carpio de Castilla, |  | | y de mi linaje hay hombre | 1030 | | que hoy se acuerda de su nombre |  | | el castillo de Sevilla. |  | | Di a doña Ana, que esta red |  | | es una necia porfía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si supiera algarabía | 1035 | | hablara a vuesa merced, |  | | a quien suplico se vaya |  | | de Madrid, que estos hidalgos |  | | no van a caza con galgos, |  | | que es su origen de Vizcaya, | 1040 | | y son Alderetes finos; |  | | fuera de que en esta casa |  | | sólo don Pedro se casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haré dos mil desatinos. |  | | ¡Gila, Gila! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya se fue. | 1045 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no dejan la perrera |  | | haré que salga allá fuera |  | | quien mucho azote les dé. |  | | ¡Cuál el perrazo venía |  | | con su carlanca de cuello | 1050 | | a gozar un ángel bello |  | | y a manchar tanta hidalguía! |  | | Y el alano del lacayo, |  | | haciéndose braco humilde |  | | con la desollada tilde | 1055 | | que le cubre el color bayo. |  | | Váyanse luego de aquí |  | | o pondreles una maza. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¡Rompe esas puertas! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es traza |  | | discreta infamarte ansí. | 1060 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues téngome de quedar |  | | con ser Zulema de Argel? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y yo Muley Arambel? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salgan DON PEDRO y LEONELO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile que le quiero hablar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Félix está a la puerta. | 1065 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿No es éste don Pedro? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quisiera estar más en mí |  | | en traición tan descubierta, |  | | para sólo preguntaros |  | | qué demonio os engañó | 1070 | | a decir aquí que yo |  | | soy morisco, por casaros. |  | | No suelen los caballeros |  | | con tan malas intenciones |  | | intentar sus pretensiones; | 1075 | | *(Va a meter mano)* |  | | si no... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tened los aceros; |  | | mirad que os han engañado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Urbano me ha dicho aquí |  | | que soy morisco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y que fui |  | | de quién ha sido informado? | 1080 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí no me han dicho quién. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues es muy buen desatino |  | | ser en mi agravio adivino, |  | | y esto trataremos bien |  | | en el campo, en que os aguardo. | 1085 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caminad, que voy tras vos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué habemos de hacer los dos |  | | señor hablador gallardo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo mismo, seor bravonel; |  | | que ha de decirme en el suelo | 1090 | | de qué sabe que mi abuelo |  | | era Muley Arambel. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo he dicho tal? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En Madrid |  | | han hecho este falso estruendo. |  | | Pues ¡vive Dios! que deciendo | 1095 | | de un estornudo del Cid. |  | | | | |
| **Acto III**  *Salen HERNANDO y BARTOLOMÉ* | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho me huelgo de verte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y el hábito, no te agrada? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En efeto, ¿eres cochero? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Faetón soy de aquesta casa, |  | | donde llevo al sol de Inés | 5 | | aunque ya, por mi desgracia |  | | y el engaño de don Félix, |  | | no estoy en la de doña Ana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué, en efeto, fue mentira? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Era su nobleza tanta, | 10 | | que presto honrará los pechos |  | | de la Cruz de Calatrava. |  | | Salió al campo con don Pedro; |  | | hiriole, mas no fue nada |  | | porque llegó la justicia. | 15 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Era el don Pedro la causa |  | | del testimonio? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo creo |  | | que fue del demonio traza, |  | | que presto tendrá la verde |  | | o roja de Calatrava, | 20 | | por servicios de sus padres, |  | | y con papeles que bastan |  | | para mayores empresas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿de qué son tus desgracias? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que con aquel enojo, | 25 | | don Félix casarse trata |  | | en otra parte, y sospecho |  | | que más que amor es venganza. |  | | Hay aquí una doña Elena, |  | | rica, de buen talle y gracia, | 30 | | hija de Fulgencio sola, |  | | con quien don Félix se casa. |  | | Con esto, de ningún modo |  | | tienen licencia mis ansias |  | | de entrar para ver a Inés. | 35 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En mil laberintos andas; |  | | pero ya tu cobardía |  | | es muerte de tu esperanza. |  | | Entra, no estés a la puerta |  | | ni mires por las ventanas; | 40 | | que tú no has tenido culpa |  | | en sus disgustos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Repara |  | | en que está doña Ana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLOMÉ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega, |  | | no te acobardes de hablalla, |  | | que si ella ha tenido amor | 45 | | a don Félix, no se pasa |  | | tan presto que no se alegre |  | | de verte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Afuera me aguarda. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale DOÑA ANA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hernando, seas bien venido. |  | | ¿Cómo nos olvidas tanto? | 50 | | De tu ingratitud me espanto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca, señora, lo he sido, |  | | sino que este desatino |  | | del testimonio pasado, |  | | para verte me ha quitado | 55 | | atrevimiento y camino. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo a don Félix le va? |  | | ¿Quiérele mucho? ¿Está buena |  | | la señora doña Elena? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien le quiere, y buena está. | 60 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo va de casamiento? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso está muy adelante. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo la probanza importante? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con mucho enojo le siento |  | | de los que le han levantado, | 65 | | aunque ha cobrado su honor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y está acaso tu señor |  | | Como primero engañado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La culpa te pone a ti |  | | por don Pedro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios lo sabe. | 70 | | ¿Y Lope, está ya muy grave? |  | | ¿Qué dicen los dos de mí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A todos nos ha mandado |  | | que nadie tome en la boca |  | | tu nombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuélvome loca. | 75 | | En fin, ¿está enamorado |  | | de doña Elena? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él lo dice; |  | | pero yo trayo en los ojos |  | | que no es amor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿qué? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enojos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan gran ofensa le hice?; | 80 | | pero ya es mucha venganza. |  | | ¿Va Elena en el coche ya? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En él muchas veces va. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay De mi loca esperanza! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy me ha mandado llamar, | 85 | | que a la feria quiere ir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no lo puedo sufrir; |  | | muriendo estoy por llorar. |  | | Vete, Hernando, que no quiero |  | | que te halle mi padre aquí. | 90 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdona si te ofendí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vete con Dios. ¡Rabio y muero! |  | | Julia. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase HERNANDO, y sale INÉS)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué mandas, señora? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Maldiga Dios tu papel, |  | | pues que vengo a estar por él | 95 | | en tanta desdicha ahora |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo, ¿qué habré negociado |  | | si se casa con Elena? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que de tu pena |  | | tengo el pecho lastimado, | 100 | | y que echándome a pensar, |  | | aunque ruda labradora, |  | | en tus desdichas, señora, |  | | un remedio vine a hallar; |  | | mas es muy dificultoso. | 105 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di, aunque me cueste la vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues oye, si eres servida, |  | | un pensamiento ingenioso. |  | | Cuando, en mi tierra vivía, |  | | donde Elena hacienda tiene, | 110 | | supe esta historia, que viene |  | | a ser parte de la mía: |  | | Un hermano de Fulgencio, |  | | padre de Elena, que fue |  | | a las Indias... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya lo sé. | 115 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues hasme de dar silencio. |  | | Llevó solo un rapacillo, |  | | primo de Elena, que ya es |  | | grande. O sea el interés, |  | | que nunca me maravillo, | 120 | | o la sangre, han concertado |  | | los hermanos que los primos |  | | se casen. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho ha que oímos |  | | que está entre los dos tratado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esperándole estuvieron. | 125 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es verdad; pero han sabido |  | | que es muerto o preso, que ha sido |  | | la causa porque le dieron |  | | a don Félix la palabra |  | | de casarle con Elena. | 130 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, pues, que en tela ajena |  | | tal vez el ingenio labra. |  | | Una vez me disfracé |  | | de hombre en mi tierra, y decían |  | | que mis bríos parecían | 135 | | de hombre, del cabello al pie. |  | | Yo quiero, en hombre trocada, |  | | fingir que soy el sobrino |  | | de Fulgencio, y de camino, |  | | bota y espuela calzada, | 140 | | dar por la posta en su casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y allí dentro qué has de hacer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pedírsela por mujer, |  | | y tú verás que se abrasa |  | | en dos días de mi amor, | 145 | | y que a don Félix descaso, |  | | y que vuelve a todo paso |  | | a pretender tu favor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy mirándote atenta; |  | | demonio debes de ser. | 150 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No soy; pero soy mujer, |  | | que más que el demonio inventa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿dónde hallarás vestidos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo los buscaré, y criados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué has menester? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil ducados, | 155 | | porque los recién venidos |  | | de Indias tienen aquí |  | | opinión de miserables, |  | | y es menester que me entables, |  | | porque el dar vence. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí. | 160 | | Un sátiro vi muy feo |  | | en una tabla pintado, |  | | del estudio de un letrado, |  | | y en medio de un güerto hibleo |  | | una dama muy hermosa, | 165 | | a quien unas joyas daba, |  | | por quien ella le abrazaba, |  | | blanda, tierna y amorosa. |  | | Conquista tú, gasta, luego |  | | los mil te pondré en la mano. | 170 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Ve por ellos. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy, tirano, |  | | te ha de confundir mi fuego. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase DOÑA ANA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta, con su desvarío, |  | | piensa que en mi fingimiento |  | | su vano remedio intento, | 175 | | y voy procurando el mío. |  | | En que no se case fundo |  | | mi invidia; de celos muero; |  | | yo desconcerté el primero, |  | | lo mismo haré del segundo. | 180 | | Con la industria es cosa llana |  | | que Félix queda excluido, |  | | porque no ha de ser marido |  | | de Elena, ni de doña Ana. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase, y sale DON FÉLIX y LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo me sucede bien; | 185 | | Madrid se ha desengañado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora está más honrado |  | | y más vengado también. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que haya lenguas en el mundo |  | | que un testimonio levanten? | 190 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que estas cosas te espantan |  | | me espanto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En mi honor lo fundo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿úsase cosa tanto |  | | como testimonios ya? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lleno este lugar está. | 195 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De lo que sufren me espanto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No se puede remediar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es oficio, de demonios. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas levantar testimonios |  | | es a veces levantar; | 200 | | que aunque padecen con ellos |  | | mientras no son conocidos, |  | | muchos que estaban caídos |  | | se han levantado por ellos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No escucharás en corrillos | 205 | | de hombres, que mirar podrían |  | | sus cosas, que al vulgo fían |  | | vinagres, quitapelillos, |  | | sino Fulano es un tal, |  | | y una tal por cual Fulana, | 210 | | pues en casa de Zutana |  | | no se bate el cobre mal, |  | | y mil nuevas mentirosas |  | | contra el honor de mil gentes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son lenguas impertinentes, | 215 | | y son vidas siempre ociosas. |  | | No hay ley más santa en la tierra |  | | que castigar los ociosos. |  | | Yo muero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tus generosos |  | | padres, ya en paz, y ya en guerra, | 220 | | bastantemente has probado; |  | | pero yo, ¡triste de mí!, |  | | que me he de quedar aquí |  | | por pobre y por desdichado, |  | | conque Muley Arambel | 225 | | fue mi abuelo melcochero, |  | | ¿qué humano remedio espero |  | | si me pasasen a Argel? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, necio, si levantaron |  | | el testimonio a los dos, | 230 | | lo que yo, gracias a Dios, |  | | pruebo, por los dos probaron. |  | | No tienes ya qué temer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya si este moro de España |  | | Azarque fuera, el de Ocaña; | 235 | | Zayde, el de Zocodover; |  | | Tarfe, el de Vivataubín; |  | | Albayaldos, el de Olías, |  | | tuvieran las dichas mías |  | | menos de bajeza, en fin; | 240 | | ¡pero Muley Arambel! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quedo, que Fulgencio es éste! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo soy de un arcipreste |  | | muy católico y fiel. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale FULGENCIO, viejo)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdonad si tan presto no he salido, | 245 | | en cartas y en papeles ocupado, |  | | don Félix, mi señor, si sois servido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El señor seréis vos, y yo el criado. |  | | Vengo con la respuesta de Leonido, |  | | que me ha dicho que estáis determinado | 250 | | a honrarme en vuestra casa tan contento, |  | | que me ha de enloquecer mi pensamiento. |  | | Dadme esas manos como a hijo vuestro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor don Félix, yo he ganado tanto, |  | | que si ahora en palabras no lo muestro, | 255 | | es porque no podré deciros cuánto |  | | Hoy se confirma el parentesco nuestro, |  | | y aun hoy puedo decir que me levanto |  | | al más alto lugar que la Fortuna |  | | pudiera darme en ocasión ninguna. | 260 | | No he dado parte desto a doña Elena, |  | | si bien ha conocido que lo trato; |  | | con que ya de su primo está sin pena; |  | | que Amor es con los muertos siempre ingrato. |  | | Y pues del vuestro ya no vive ajena, | 265 | | vencer fácilmente su recato |  | | con pintar vuestro méritos, si puedo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para tantas mercedes, corto quedo. |  | | En fin, señor, haremos escrituras |  | | luego que le digáis vuestro deseo. | 270 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puesto que las palabras son seguras |  | | siempre en las firmas, la firmeza creo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy pueden invidiarse mis venturas, |  | | pues en la posesión cierta que veo |  | | del bien que gozaré seguro y firme, | 275 | | yo voy, si lo mandáis, a prevenirme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo os guarde y haga tan dichoso |  | | como deseo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestro mismo aumento |  | | le pedís en mi bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya que es forzoso, |  | | te doy el parabién del casamiento. | 280 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, yo sé que ha sido un hecho honroso |  | | y digno de mi noble pensamiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Como no te arrepientas... | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo creas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Líbrete el cielo que a doña Ana veas. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse. Salga DOÑA ELENA y FULGENCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aguardando a que se fuese | 285 | | don Félix, no entraba a hablarte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, Elena, quería buscarte. |  | | Pero más cuidado es ése. |  | | ¿Quién duda que habrás oído |  | | esto que habernos tratado? | 290 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho que me has casado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabes quién es tu marido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si me culpas de que fui |  | | cuidadosa en escuchar, |  | | ¿cómo lo puedo ignorar? | 295 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y podré decille sí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no sé qué me convenga |  | | para mi remedio más |  | | de aquello que tú me das. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién hay que las partes tenga | 300 | | deste ilustre caballero |  | | de los de su calidad? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y tiene ya libertad |  | | del casamiento primero? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justamente aborreció | 305 | | don Félix esa mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celos debieron de ser. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Elena, lo que sé yo |  | | es que él probó su nobleza |  | | de hecho y notorio solar. | 310 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale MENDOZA, CRIADO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MENDOZA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A los dos vengo a buscar, |  | | haciendo mi ligereza |  | | de otro Mercurio los pies. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sosiega un poco el aliento. |  | | ¿Son de tristeza, o contento? | 315 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MENDOZA | |  | | --- | | ¡Dame albricias! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di lo que es. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MENDOZA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De dos postas ya se apean |  | | en la puerta del zaguán |  | | un caballero galán, |  | | en cuyo rostro se emplean | 320 | | las galas famosamente, |  | | y otros en forma de pajes, |  | | en menos bizarros trajes, |  | | y todos lucida gente; |  | | mucha pluma, brava espuela, | 325 | | dorada cadena y banda, |  | | bota y calceta con randa, |  | | lindos forros, todo es tela; |  | | y, si no lo entendí mal, |  | | viene diciendo, señor, | 330 | | que es tu sobrino. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En rigor, |  | | la nueva mudanza es tal; |  | | mas de ver a mi sobrino, |  | | que era muerto en mi opinión, |  | | a tal tiempo y ocasión, | 335 | | y cuando don Félix vino |  | | a que palabra le diese |  | | de darle a Elena, y la he dado, |  | | puesto que estoy desculpado, |  | | no te espantes que me pese; | 340 | | pero ¿qué se puede hacer? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga INÉS, de camino, botas y espuelas, y dos criados: CABRERA y RIBAS)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MENDOZA | |  | | --- | | Ya llega. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esos pies te pido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Seas, don Juan, bien venido! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues os he llegado a ver, |  | | tras tanta fortuna y mar, | 345 | | bien os merezco ese nombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué gallardo y gentilhombre! |  | | Elena, llégale a hablar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Es mi prima? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Primo mío! |  | | ¿Jesús, qué grande venís! | 350 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llego al cielo, bien decís. |  | | ¡Lindo talle! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MENDOZA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hermoso brío! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La pena de su venida |  | | su presencia me ha quitado; |  | | ya sea muy bien llegado, | 355 | | aunque me cueste la vida. |  | | Yo, hijo, como te vi |  | | niño, no te conociera, |  | | si en otro lugar te viera. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo a vos, mi señor, sí; | 360 | | aunque bien sé que os dejé |  | | con menos canas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La edad |  | | vuela. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si digo verdad, |  | | cuando mi padre se fue |  | | no puse con tantas veras | 365 | | en mi prima la memoria, |  | | que saben poco de historia |  | | nuestras edades primeras; |  | | y así, por todo el camino |  | | mil ideas fabriqué, | 370 | | pero con ninguna hallé |  | | donaire tan peregrino. |  | | ¡Está hermosa! Dios la guarde. |  | | Muchos años la gocéis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo venís? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya lo veis. | 375 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¡Que te viniese esta tarde |  | | don Félix a persuadir! |  | | ¿Y mi hermano? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno queda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cartas? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién habrá que pueda |  | | criados viejos sufrir? | 380 | | Con las ropas las dejaron |  | | en un baúl, en Sevilla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Descuidos, no es maravilla |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho, señor, me enojaron, |  | | porque quedaron allí | 385 | | los regalos de mi prima; |  | | cosas de valor y estima. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RIBAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa culpa estuvo en ti, |  | | porque quiriendo tomar |  | | la posta fuera imposible | 390 | | traerlas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CABRERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será posible |  | | esta semana llegar, |  | | porque al hombre prometí |  | | buenas albricias. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por Dios, |  | | que hagáis, Gonzalo, los dos | 395 | | diligencia! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CABRERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harase ansí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué malas nuevas me dieron, |  | | sobrino, de vos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | en las alas de mi amor |  | | mis deseos me trujeron; | 400 | | en gran peligro me vi. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De unas naves extranjeras |  | | nos contaron mil quimeras |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre pichelingues di; |  | | llegaron diciendo: «Amaina, | 405 | | amaina, español»; mas luego |  | | ni en los tiros quedó fuego, |  | | ni espada quedó en la vaina; |  | | hago de un cabo trinchea |  | | en un punto, y desde allí | 410 | | tiro, y vuelven sobre mí |  | | balas que no habrá quien crea |  | | que me pudiese librar |  | | sin milagro de otra suerte; |  | | maslibrome de la muerte | 415 | | una alteración del mar, |  | | que nos dividió de modo |  | | que, siendo en mitad del día, |  | | agua y cielo parecía |  | | que lo barajaba todo. | 420 | | Bien saben esos criados |  | | si cumplí la obligación |  | | de tu sobrino. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ellos son |  | | de ti justamente honrados. |  | | Quiero volver a abrazarte. | 425 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues que mi primo ha venido, |  | | que con don Félix ha sido |  | | la razón de disculparte, |  | | ve luego a buscalle, y di |  | | que no se trate el concierto. | 430 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que lo ha de sentir te advierto, |  | | y se ha de quejar de mí. |  | | Don Juan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es sin duda |  | | que te vienes a casar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si enemigos en el mar, | 435 | | si vientos en la Bermuda, |  | | si deseos de tu aumento, |  | | si ser tu sangre merece |  | | mi prima, y lo que engrandece |  | | tu hacienda mi casamiento, | 440 | | y que es de mi padre el gusto, |  | | ¿cómo lo puedes dudar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, yo voy a hablar |  | | a don Félix. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es justo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apercibe, en tanto, Elena, | 445 | | adonde tu primo esté. |  | | Hijo, luego volveré. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Id, señor, en hora buena. |  | | ¡Prima de mi corazón, |  | | volvedme a abrazar! No creo | 450 | | que en tanta gloria me veo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pagáis mi justa afición, |  | | que añadió después que os vi, |  | | primo, ese talle y valor |  | | a la sangre nuevo amor. | 455 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Soy vuestro marido? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿por qué me llamáis primo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Usase entre los señores, |  | | y caen muy bien los amores |  | | sobre un primo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo lo estimo; | 460 | | mas, como no sé de corte, |  | | y a ella vengo cual veis, |  | | bien será que me enseñéis |  | | lo que a serviros me importe. |  | | Soy ignorante, en razón | 465 | | de que aún las espuelas llevo; |  | | esto acá se llama nuevo, |  | | y en las Indias chapetón, |  | | y así, os ruega mi rudeza |  | | perdonéis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Confieso, Amor, | 470 | | la fuerza de tu rigor. |  | | ¿Hay tal bien, hay tal belleza? |  | | Amé a don Félix, y ahora |  | | ya le aborrezco y desamo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Cayendo viene al reclamo | 475 | | esta moscatel señora: |  | | ya don Félix se tripula. |  | | ¡Jaque deste casamiento! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CABRERA | |  | | --- | | ¿Vamos bien? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mi contento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CABRERA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues negocia y disimula. | 480 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale HERNANDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El coche te aguarda ya, |  | | si a la feria quieres ir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más te quisiera decir |  | | que le volvieras allá; |  | | mas, por no ser descortés | 485 | | con don Félix, vamos luego. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me deis licencia os ruego, |  | | si día de feria es, |  | | que os las quiero dar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por veros |  | | ir en el coche conmigo, | 490 | | las acepto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ce!, ¿a quién digo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si se suele a los cocheros |  | | dar ferias también, buen hombre. |  | | al volver os las daré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | No es eso, ¡por Dios! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué? | 495 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tocar, a ver si sois hombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Habéis bebido? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bebí; |  | | pero por los ojos fue, |  | | que no ha una hora que os hablé, |  | | y como mujer os vi. | 500 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Callad, que si aquí se entiende |  | | vuestra falta, no querrán |  | | ir con vos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Venís, don Juan? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy, prima. *(Aparte)* Todo me ofende. |  | | ¡Que viniese Hernando aquí | 505 | | a traer el coche! ¡Ay, cielo! |  | | Pero ¿de qué me recelo? |  | | ingenio ha de haber en mí |  | | para salir bien de todo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho que dice bien, | 510 | | que lo que mis ojos ven |  | | debe de ser de otro modo; |  | | que no puede ser posible |  | | que sea Inés, pues me habló |  | | ahora en casa, y beber yo | 515 | | no me parece imposible. |  | | ¿Pues mis ojos dónde están? |  | | Pero más quiero entender |  | | que he bebido que creer |  | | que esta es Inés y es don Juan. | 520 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y sale FULGENCIO y DON FÉLIX)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bástame por castigo mi vergüenza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que vos la tengáis estoy corrido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi sobrino dijeron que era muerto; |  | | mortales somos, túvelo por cierto: |  | | los peligros del mar y los cosarios | 525 | | me hicieron fácil la fingida nueva; |  | | él llega como veis, y a Elena pide; |  | | desde las Indias por Elena viene, |  | | pasando mil trabajos y fortunas, |  | | que no repara en que a su padre deja; | 530 | | que sus cien mil ducados no estimara |  | | en lo que vuestro honor y entendimiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os confieso, Fulgencio, que lo siento; |  | | mas ¿qué se puede hacer, siendo tan justo? |  | | Sólo os pido una cosa, por mi gusto: | 535 | | que os sirváis de aquel coche, que no quiero |  | | que ande de boda en boda, ya que ha sido |  | | tan desdichado como fue el romano |  | | por el caballo que llamó Seyano: |  | | quizá que topa en él. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué pareciera | 540 | | que, siendo conocido, se sirviera |  | | Elena del, creedme que lo estimo; |  | | pero también le pesará a su primo. |  | | Quedemos muy amigos, que os prometo |  | | que os quiero como a hijo. |  | | El nombre aceto, | 545 | | y decid que me tenga esa señora |  | | en lugar de su primo desde ahora, |  | | pues su primo me quita el de marido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El trueco es justo, y vos tan cortesano |  | | cuanto fue menester para el suceso, | 550 | | que me ha llegado hasta perder el seso. |  | | Quedad con Dios. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo os guarde. Creo |  | | que estos han conocido mi deseo; |  | | que, ya que la venganza se resfría, |  | | me pesara de ver a Elena mía, | 555 | | que ya vuelve el amor de aquella ingrata, |  | | y estoy más abrasado con su agravio; |  | | pues replicar no quise al desconcierto, |  | | que la dejé de su remedio falto, |  | | como quien vuelve atrás para dar salto. | 560 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si alguna vez me has dicho injustamente |  | | que he tomado más vino de lo justo, |  | | cosa que amigos y saludes pueden, |  | | y alguno dio al beber esta disculpa, |  | | agora justamente, señor mío, | 565 | | me lo puedes decir, con esas nuevas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si son de que se casa doña Elena |  | | con su primo, que de Indias ha venido, |  | | ni lo son para mí, ni te has bebido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque serlo pudieran, son más graves. | 570 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué manera? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Andando por la feria |  | | con otros seis de aquestos, ya me entiendes, |  | | de quien murmuran siempre los caballos, |  | | que, en fin, a sus espaldas van tosiendo... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Lacayos? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señor; vi que en tu coche | 575 | | iba la bella Elena con su primo. |  | | Reparé en él porque me dijo Hernando: |  | | «Ese mozo es sobrino de Fulgencio», |  | | y veo que es..., ¿direlo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué lo dudas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gila, la sayaguesa de doña Ana. | 580 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bien se habrá bebido esta mañana! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No se lo dije yo? Pues, ¡vive el cielo, |  | | que es Gila, o que es el diablo aquel mozuelo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda, bárbaro, vete. Y cuando fuera |  | | posible, que tal cosa ser pudiera, | 585 | | había más de verla en cas de Urbano? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿quién ha de ir allá? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú, Lope hermano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Yo, señor, ¿a qué efeto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A que me muero. |  | | Verdad te digo, que es mi amor primero, |  | | y todas estas locas valentías | 590 | | han sido sólo entretener los días, |  | | porque las noches todas a esa puerta |  | | me ha visto el alba, cuando el Sol despierta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que te adora doña Ana, y que ese día |  | | que le dijese yo que tú la quieres | 595 | | me daría la ropa y la basquiña, |  | | la toca, y aun los mismos alfileres; |  | | eso es muy cierto, pero no querría |  | | que dijeses después que culpa tengo |  | | y que fui bachiller en ir a prisa; | 600 | | que se han de ejecutar con mucho espacio |  | | los pareceres de quien ama. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, |  | | si te dijere tal, ¡Dios me destruya! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues mira que ha de ser la culpa tuya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Digo que es mía. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo te espero. | 605 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Ya no hay Elena! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por doña Ana muero! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y salen DOÑA ANA y INÉS, en su hábito de villana)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sin seso estoy, de escucharte! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues todo ha pasado ansí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya crédito quiero darte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quinientos escudos di. | 610 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿De ferias? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para empeñarte |  | | estos en la platería, |  | | y aun le dije que esto hacía |  | | con vergüenza, hasta llegar |  | | mis joyas, que por la mar | 615 | | todas las Indias traía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué les diste a los criados? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Docientos, y di al cochero |  | | ciento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gasta, bien me agradas, |  | | que con oro comprar quiero | 620 | | fortunas tan desdichadas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pues cuál queda la bobilla! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Enamorada? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hasta el alma! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por única maravilla, |  | | Gila, te han de dar la palma | 625 | | las montañas de Castilla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues en el coche pasaron |  | | lindas cosas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué modo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los pies, sin lenguas, hablaron: |  | | allá lo imagina todo. | 630 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que esto los montes criaron! |  | | ¡No fueras hombre! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | que me perdiera por ti. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no me faltaba más, |  | | sino que tú, como estás, | 635 | | te enamoraras de mí. |  | | Paso por mil que me ven |  | | persecución desigual; |  | | pero es milagro también, |  | | que otros por quererlas mal, | 640 | | y yo por quererme bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, ¿ya don Félix queda |  | | despedido, y tú casado? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Habrá por donde entrar pueda |  | | un caballo descartado | 645 | | que vio gualdrapa de seda? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Lope? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es Gila? Ahora digo |  | | que es peligroso beber |  | | salud de ningún amigo. |  | | (¡Qué notable parecer! | 650 | | De lo dicho me desdigo.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, ¿es hora que nos veas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El no saber castellano |  | | fue causa, si lo deseas, |  | | por no te hablar africano, | 655 | | para que vuelvas o creas |  | | que de Muley Arambel |  | | a esta parte no he podido |  | | venir tan presto de Argel. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tu dueño andará perdido? | 660 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sí, por Dios! Y yo con él. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuándo fue la boda? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anoche. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | Gila, ¿qué es esto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú mientes |  | | que hoy iba Elena en un coche |  | | con su primo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué esto sientes? | 665 | | Pues sabe que todo es noche. |  | | Y ¿de qué sirve engañarte? |  | | Félix me manda que venga, |  | | como que no es de su parte, |  | | a que en vuestras bodas tenga | 670 | | otra vez industria el arte; |  | | yo soy hombre sin rodeos: |  | | hame mandado un vestido |  | | si te digo sus deseos |  | | sin que entiendas que ha tenido | 675 | | tu amor tan altos trofeos. |  | | ¡No lo entiendas, por tu vida!, |  | | y hágase este casamiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, estoy muy ofendida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues sabe que es fingimiento. | 680 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, Lope, estoy muy perdida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra, y escribe un papel; |  | | di que venga ese cuitado, |  | | que entre esa puerta cruel |  | | diez noches se le han pasado | 685 | | durmiendo sobre el broquel. |  | | ¡Ea! ¿Qué dudas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora |  | | conozco lo que te debo, |  | | Gila amiga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven, señora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué nueva a mi padre llevo! | 690 | | Vamos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Félix te adora. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo he negociado desdichas, |  | | con mi ingenio mis pesares; |  | | de donde estaba el remedio, |  | | mayores peligros salen; | 695 | | o, como dijo muy bien, |  | | en ocasión semejante, |  | | aquel ilustre poeta |  | | en el ingenio y la sangre: |  | | Aquí verán mis males | 700 | | que en vano corre el que sin dicha nace. |  | | Nace de pequeña fuente |  | | el humilde Manzanares, |  | | llega el verano sediento, |  | | las secas arenas lame; | 705 | | tal yo, de humildes principios |  | | quise al cielo levantarme |  | | de un caballero que tiene |  | | los suyos tan desiguales, |  | | porque vean mis males | 710 | | que en vano corre el que sin dicha nace. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga HERNANDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he podido antes de ahora, |  | | para poder informarme, |  | | dejar el coche. ¡Ay!, ¿qué veo? |  | | ¿No estaba Inés con dos pajes | 715 | | en la forma de su primo |  | | de Elena? Puedo engañarme: |  | | mas ¡cómo será que pueda |  | | la Naturaleza errarse? |  | | Mis enamorados ojos | 720 | | estos tornasoles hacen, |  | | que con frenesí de amor |  | | sueña el alma disparates. |  | | Inés, pues me trajo el cielo |  | | a ocasión que pueda hablarte, | 725 | | vuelve esos esquivos ojos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Déjame, bestia, elefante, |  | | rinoceronte, león, tigre! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Oye... | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres que te mate? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ojalá! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Déjame aquí! | 730 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Inés! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Daré voces tales |  | | que la casa se alborote. |  | | Diré que fuerza me haces. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No más, Inés; yo me voy; |  | | mas mira que has de acordarte | 735 | | cuando el cielo te castigue. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase HERNANDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya me castiga, pues hace |  | | que mi don Félix se case; |  | | que en vano corre el que sin dicha nace. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga DON FÉLIX)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gila, mi amor atropella | 740 | | los agravios que tú sabes, |  | | y porque estos testimonios |  | | antes fueron para honrarme, |  | | rendido como ves, |  | | a vuestra casa me traen | 745 | | para que tú y cuantos sirven |  | | a doña Ana bella, a este ángel, |  | | le pidan que me perdone. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Perro!, ¿qué dices? Ya es tarde |  | | para escuchar tus injurias, | 750 | | para sufrir tus maldades. |  | | No soy Gila, que Inés soy, |  | | *la villana de Getafe.* |  | | ¡Tus bodas voy a impedir! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay desdicha semejante? | 755 | | ¡Inés, Inés! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me quieres? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo no puedo casarme |  | | contigo, yo te prometo |  | | de hacer que luego te cases. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Con quién? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hernando, el cochero, | 760 | | es hombre de bien, y darte |  | | quiero con él mil escudos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Fuego del cielo te abrase! |  | | ¿Yo cochero? ¡Qué bien cumples |  | | tus palabras desiguales! | 765 | | ¡Qué bien las obligaciones |  | | en que te he puesto, tan grandes! |  | | El coche me prometiste; |  | | ¿quién dirá que es engañarme |  | | que, prometiéndome coche, | 770 | | con el cochero me pagues? |  | | ¡Pues justicia habrá, don Félix! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, Inés, que es disparate |  | | tratar de justicia aquí; |  | | no me estorbes que me case, | 775 | | pues no es posible contigo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Topa en el ser desiguales? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En eso y en tu pobreza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sabes tú que es mi padre |  | | hidalgo, aunque labrador? | 780 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Es verdad. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, cuando trates |  | | de dote, ¿quién te ha de dar |  | | el dote que puedo darte? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Yo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De cuarenta |  | | mil ducados es bastante? | 785 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De cuarenta mil ducados? |  | | ¡Loca estás! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega a informarte |  | | del sobrino de Fulgencio, |  | | que viene de Indias, que trae |  | | para mi dote. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De quién? | 790 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De dos tíos, capitanes, |  | | que tengo en Lima. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién son? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son hermanos de mi madre, |  | | y don Juan trae el dinero. |  | | Si yo quisiera engañarte, | 795 | | no había de ser con cosas |  | | que tienen prueba tan fácil. |  | | Ves, allí viene Fulgencio; |  | | haz que vaya a preguntalle |  | | a su sobrino si son | 800 | | los cuarenta mil cabales. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con cuarenta mil escudos |  | | muy bien puede perdonarse, |  | | pues eres limpia, el jirón |  | | que te ha dado el villanaje. | 805 | | Si es verdad, soy tu marido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues con él quiero dejarte, |  | | que yo sé que verdad digo. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es posible que me engañe. |  | | ¡Vive Dios!, que si es ansí | 810 | | que tan grande dote trae, |  | | que el hombre más bien nacido |  | | puede con ella casarse. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga FULGENCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A darle cuenta de mis cosas vengo |  | | a Urbano, que es mi amigo, y es muy justo. | 815 | | ¿Don Félix está aquí? |  | | Que hablaros tengo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Huélgome que volváis con tanto gusto |  | | al amistad de Urbano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No estoy sano, |  | | señor Fulgencio, bien de aquel disgusto. |  | | No vengo, cual pensáis, a ver a Urbano, | 820 | | ni menos a su hija; a vos os quiero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿En qué os sirvo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabed que al nuevo indiano, |  | | a ese recién venido caballero, |  | | le habéis de preguntar si trae de Lima |  | | de cierto capitán algún dinero. | 825 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay otra cosa? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | No. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues con su prima |  | | debe de estar; si importa, iremos luego. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Importa cuanto la verdad se estima. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Yo voy a hablalle. | | *(Vase)* | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquesto sólo os ruego. |  | | Si esto no es burla, es la mayor ventura | 830 | | que ha sucedido por amante ciego. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase, y salen DOÑA ANA y URBANO, su padre)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que se haga luego la escritura. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Aquí está mi señor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablarle puedes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré, pues de su amor está segura. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Era razón, porque también lo quedes. | 835 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Félix, cuanto ayer me vi corrido, |  | | que no osaba salir destas paredes, |  | | hoy me siento animoso, agradecido |  | | a la merced que a nuestra casa has hecho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A besaros las manos he venido. | 840 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estoy de vuestra sangre satisfecho; |  | | y así, os doy a mi hija nuevamente. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digna es, ¡por Dios!, de otro más noble pecho; |  | | y así, en otro mejor, más justamente |  | | la podéis emplear; yo estoy casado. | 845 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  | | --- | | Hija, ¿qué es esto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego Lope miente? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que le hablase, señor, no me has rogado, |  | | y un vestido me dabas porque hiciese |  | | mudar el casamiento concertado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No era razón que un ángel se le diese | 850 | | a un nieto de Zulema. El cielo os guarde. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué esta venganza entre los dos se hiciese! |  | | ¡Yo haré, alcahuete vil; yo haré, cobarde, |  | | que te corten las piernas! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive el cielo, |  | | que me engañó don Félix esta tarde, | 855 | | y que no he de servirle! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Es buen consuelo |  | | de mi vejez estas deshonras! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira |  | | que yo te hablé con limpio y puro celo, |  | | y que los dos trazaron la mentira |  | | para tomar venganza de su afrenta. | 860 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En paces quiero resolver la ira; |  | | la virtud de don Pedro me contenta. |  | | Yo no he de andar al paso de tu gusto, |  | | ¡Loca, desvergonzada, vil, exenta! |  | | ¡Con él te has de casar! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que es justo, | 865 | | y que a don Pedro no merezco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acabo |  | | con que no me has de dar otro disgusto, |  | | que aun no mereces un infame esclavo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tienes razón, no puedo responderte: |  | | don Félix se vengó. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La industria alabo. | 870 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La invidia ha sido causa de mi muerte. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen FULGENCIO y ELENA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fui para contar a Urbano |  | | mi buena suerte, y hallé |  | | en su casa a Félix. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fue |  | | quererse vengar en vano | 875 | | de los agravios de Amor; |  | | él quiere casarse aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pesole de verme allí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo por cierto, señor, |  | | que con doña Ana se casa. | 880 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Yo me huelgo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ello es sin duda, |  | | que Amor los agravios muda |  | | en más amor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Está en casa |  | | mi sobrino y tu marido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora de fuera viene. | 885 | | ¡Mira qué talle que tiene! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga INÉS, de hombre)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¡Fortuna, favor te pido |  | | para este engaño segundo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Sobrino! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¡Señor! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Esposo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¡Prima! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo estás? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celoso | 890 | | de aquesta cifra del mundo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te parece Madrid, |  | | ya que en velle te inquietas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que lo que a las alcahuetas |  | | le ha sucedido advertid: | 895 | | que no ganan de comer |  | | hasta haberlas azotado, |  | | que habiéndolas afrentando |  | | las han dado a conocer; |  | | no menos Madrid ha sido, | 900 | | pues el haberse aumentado |  | | nace de haberse dejado, |  | | porque sea más conocido. |  | | ¡Lindas calles! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que te admires |  | | es justo; casas de fama | 905 | | se labran. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si el vulgo llama |  | | ángeles los albañires, |  | | de los que tiene, y muy bien, |  | | Madrid se puede alabar, |  | | pues que por todo el lugar | 910 | | tantos ángeles se ven. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por las damas lo dirás! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Celos? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así que dinero |  | | traes de cierto caballero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una encomienda no más, | 915 | | mas es bizarra, a la fe: |  | | son cuarenta mil ducados, |  | | ¡oh, son pesos ensayados! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para quién y para qué? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para un hidalgo bien pobre | 920 | | de Getafe. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y quién, don Juan, |  | | los envía? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un capitán: |  | | aunque para dote sobre |  | | con aquella calidad, |  | | a esto vienen dirigidos. | 925 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muchos hombres bien nacidos |  | | cegará la cantidad. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga un CRIADO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  | | --- | | Don Félix te busca. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ti, |  | | sobrino, sospecho yo. |  | | Háblale. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tío, eso no; | 930 | | que no es bien que me halle aquí. |  | | ¿A quién casarse intentó |  | | con mi prima he de mirar? |  | | Ni aun él con ella ha de hablar. |  | | Dile que aseguro yo | 935 | | los cuarenta mil ducados |  | | para la Contratación, |  | | y que le daré razón, |  | | y cuando fueran doblados |  | | si es él quien los ha de haber. | 940 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ello fue verdad, en fin. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, prima, a ese jardín. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy tu prima y tu mujer. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y sale DON FÉLIX)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cuidado me ha traído, |  | | a saber si fue verdad. | 945 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda aquella cantidad |  | | confiesa haber recebido. |  | | Queda en la Contratación, |  | | y hame espantado saber |  | | que es dote de una mujer | 950 | | y de humilde condición, |  | | cuyo padre es labrador |  | | de Getafe. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así es verdad; |  | | mas con limpia calidad |  | | y muy hidalgo señor. | 955 | | Hacedme placer que vea |  | | a don Juan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuera salió. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas, pues ya estoy cierto yo |  | | de que el dinero lo sea, |  | | agravio os hago en negaros | 960 | | que esta hacienda es para mí |  | | y este dote. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cierto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El parabién quiero daros |  | | del dote y el casamiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y, pues ya lo habéis sabido, | 965 | | por hoy vuestra casa os pido, |  | | donde con mucho contento |  | | me tengo de desposar, |  | | porque seáis vos y Elena |  | | mis padrinos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Norabuena, | 970 | | que es también asegurar |  | | los celos de mi sobrino. |  | | A hablarlos voy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién casó |  | | más altamente que yo? |  | | ¡De contento desatino! | 975 | | Inés es limpia, ¡oh Fortuna!, |  | | que la diferencia es |  | | el llamalla doña Inés, |  | | que no cuesta cosa alguna. |  | | ¿Quién pensara que por ella | 980 | | me viniera tanto bien? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salgan LOPE y HERNANDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te abonaré también, |  | | y estarás muy bien con ella. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega, y dile que me dé |  | | licencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablarte querría | 985 | | Hernando. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y hállame en día |  | | que hasta el alma le daré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si tan contento estás |  | | pide a doña Ana, señor, |  | | a Gila, a quien tengo amor. | 990 | | Y si esta mujer me das, |  | | como Lope me ha contado |  | | que lo has tratado con ella, |  | | yo te serviré por ella |  | | mil años de esclavo herrado. | 995 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pícaro, Gila no es |  | | Gila; doña Inés se llama, |  | | muy hidalga y noble dama. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé que se llama Inés. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa señora lo es mía, | 1000 | | y así se ha de obedecer |  | | como mi propia mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, yo no lo sabía. |  | | Perdona. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Págale luego |  | | y despídele. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, | 1005 | | yo fui causa de su error. |  | | Que le perdones te ruego; |  | | que la tuvo en la opinión |  | | que todos hemos estado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues con ella estoy casado. | 1010 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto es verdad, o invención? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lope, en casa de doña Ana |  | | lleva el coche sin hacer |  | | ruido que dé a entender |  | | lo que yo diré mañana, | 1015 | | y tráeme en casa de Elena |  | | a doña Inés. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy volando. |  | | ¿Irá Hernando? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vaya Hernando. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hernando, no tengas pena, |  | | que éste es enredo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé | 1020 | | quién es Inés. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo, y todo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo voy para hacer de modo |  | | que Inés prevenida esté. |  | | Quedemos hoy desposados, |  | | que es mejor mientras más presto, | 1025 | | pues se aseguran con esto |  | | los cuarenta mil ducados. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y salga DOÑA ELENA y FULGENCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho me huelgo que traiga, |  | | que estaba dello ignorante, |  | | mi primo el dote a don Félix. | 1030 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él goza el dote más grande |  | | que hombre de su calidad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debe de ser importante |  | | para suplir en la novia |  | | la humildad de su linaje, | 1035 | | y heme holgado con extremo |  | | que en nuestra casa se case, |  | | porque asegure mi primo |  | | estos celillos que trae. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde está don Juan? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora | 1040 | | ha salido a pasearse, |  | | que lo trae loco Madrid, |  | | tan lleno de novedades. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale un CRIADO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  | | --- | | Aquí está doña Ana. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  | | --- | | La hija de Urbano. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabe | 1045 | | que se casa ya don Félix? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  | | --- | | Triste viene. | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale DOÑA ANA, con manto, y ESCUDERO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te espantes |  | | que venga en esta ocasión, |  | | doña Elena, a visitarte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En cualquiera honras, señora, | 1050 | | esta casa, y sin que hables, |  | | conozco a lo que has venido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sólo a ver un disparate; |  | | que la novia de don Félix, |  | | oye, por tu vida, aparte, | 1055 | | es mi criada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices? |  | | Invención será notable. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú verás en lo que para, |  | | que me ha rogado que calle, |  | | porque todo aqueste enredo | 1060 | | dice que es para vengarme, |  | | y en extremo lo deseo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salgan RAMÓN, URBANO y DON PEDRO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RAMÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Pedro viene, y tu padre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos somos conocidos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No os agradezco el honrarme, | 1065 | | señores, pues es don Félix |  | | quien a aquesta casa os trae. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor Fulgencio, el ser vuestra |  | | ha sido la mayor parte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y el desear que esta noche | 1070 | | se hagan las amistades |  | | de don Pedro y de don Félix, |  | | para que también se trate |  | | otra boda que sabéis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Téngolo a dicha notable. | 1075 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga LOPE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los novios piden licencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Ellos la tienen. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que engañe |  | | una ruda sayaguesa |  | | hombre que suele alabarse |  | | que en la corte no hay ingenio | 1080 | | que con el suyo se iguale! |  | | Pues hoy le daré a don Pedro |  | | la mano para burlalle, |  | | por venganza de su agravio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que en aquestas cosas falte | 1085 | | mi primo!... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Búsquenle luego. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola! Vayan a llamarle. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale DON FÉLIX y INÉS, de dama; HERNANDO y CRIADOS)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy agradecido estoy |  | | de que hayas venido a honrarme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vos lo merecéis, don Félix. | 1090 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | Buena viene. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermosa y grave. |  | | Pero dime, ¿aquesto es burla? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Y cómo! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adelante pase |  | | mi señora doña Inés. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes que pase adelante, | 1095 | | otra boda se ha de hacer |  | | que por la mano le gane. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿De quién? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del señor don Pedro, |  | | con licencia de mi padre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así concertado viene. | 1100 | | Dense las manos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vengarse |  | | debe de querer doña Ana, |  | | pero ya se venga tarde. |  | | Cumplió el cielo mi deseo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y el mío, como se abracen | 1105 | | don Pedro y don Félix. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON PEDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo |  | | lo deseo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo os guarde. |  | | Y, pues ya será razón |  | | que de mis bodas se trate, |  | | sabed que aquesta señora | 1110 | | no es Gila, que son disfraces |  | | con que su paciencia supo |  | | obligarme y conquistarme. |  | | Es hija de un hombre hidalgo |  | | de Getafe, a quien le trae | 1115 | | don Juan cuarenta mil pesos |  | | de dote con que se case; |  | | dos años ha que con ella |  | | estoy casado; esto baste |  | | para saber que la debo | 1120 | | obligaciones tan grandes. |  | | Así la mano le doy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi paciencia fue bastante |  | | a conquistar tanto bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y de fortunas iguales | 1125 | | te da el parabién Hernando. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hernando, quiero casarte |  | | con Julia, si mi señora |  | | doña Ana quiere. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es honrarme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo gusto mucho y le doy | 1130 | | mil escudos. Mas no tardes |  | | tanto, Inés, en esta boda, |  | | que ya es bien que te declares. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale un CRIADO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos acémilas, señor, |  | | con reposteros, plumajes, | 1135 | | un papagayo, una mona |  | | y otras cosas semejantes |  | | llegan de Sevilla ahora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo apostaré que me traen |  | | los cuarenta mil ducados. | 1140 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta carta me dio un paje. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muestra a ver. Don Juan se firma. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  | | --- | | ¿Don Juan? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí se deshace |  | | todo mi enredo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así dice. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien puedo ya declararme. | 1145 | | *(Lee Fulgencio)* |  | | «Por haber llegado de la mar indispuesto, no partí con la brevedad que deseo y fuera justo. Quedo en Sevilla y a fin deste seré en Madrid. Esa es mi ropa, y algunos regalos para mi prima. Don Juan». |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? ¿Cómo, en Sevilla |  | | don Juan? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque no te canses |  | | quiero yo decir lo que es. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por Dios, que me desengañes! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es que en forma de sobrino | 1150 | | tuyo, ha venido a engañarte |  | | la señora doña Inés, |  | | que don Félix, arrogante, |  | | por codicia del dinero, |  | | con demostraciones tales | 1155 | | se ha desposado con ella; |  | | que ha sido engaño notable. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | Descúbrete. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ELENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy corrida. |  | | ¡Qué pudiese enamorarme |  | | una mujer desta suerte! | 1160 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¡Inés! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Don Félix. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya es tarde. |  | | para enojaros, don Félix. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Desta suerte me engañaste, |  | | traidora Inés? ¡Vive el cielo, |  | | corrido estoy! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que repares | 1165 | | no en el dote, en la virtud |  | | con que he sabido ganarte |  | | es discreción, pues ya es hecho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¡Buen consejo! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOÑA ANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya el tomarle |  | | es el último remedio. | 1170 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  | | --- | | Señor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay, Lope? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sabes |  | | que te he servido diez años, |  | | y que es razón que me pagues. |  | | Líbrame algún dinerillo |  | | en Sevilla, de mis gajes, | 1175 | | para la Contratación, |  | | por no aguardar a que saques |  | | los cuarenta mil ducados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejemos burlas aparte, |  | | que yo he sido muy dichoso | 1180 | | en que mi fortuna hallase |  | | mujer de tan raro ingenio, |  | | de tal hermosura y talle. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues háganse las tres bodas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HERNANDO | |  | | --- | | Y cuatro conmigo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acabe | 1185 | | con ellas, senado ilustre. |  | | | | |